



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



*The Vanderlip, Van Derlip,
Vander Lippe family in America*

Charles Edwin Booth





FRANK ARTHUR VANDERLIP

The
Vanderlip, Van Derlip,
Vander Lippe
Family in America

ALSO INCLUDING SOME ACCOUNT OF THE
VON DER LIPPE FAMILY OF LIPPE, GERMANY,
FROM WHICH THE NORWEGIAN, DUTCH AND
AMERICAN LINES HAVE THEIR DESCENT

COMPILED BY
CHARLES EDWIN BOOTH 1849.
Member of
NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENERALLOGICAL SOCIETY,
CONNECTICUT HISTORICAL SOCIETY, SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS,
LONG ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY, ETC.

W.H.B.

PUBLISHED PRIVATELY
NEW YORK
1914

**COPYRIGHT 1914
BY
FRANK ARTHUR VANDERLIP**

LICENSING

**PRESS OF L. MIDDLEITCH CO.,
65 DUANE STREET, NEW YORK.**

Oct 27 1914

Inv. 934

C S

71

1914

V 2285

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1914

CHAPTER I.

The Early German Emigration to Pennsylvania

1-15

William Vanderlip's migration from Holland to this country. Devastation in Germany due to wars of the seventeenth century. Religious persecution. Palatines in London. Palatines sent to America for the production of naval stores. Settlement of Palatines on the Hudson river. Palatines go to Schoharie. Rent troubles of Palatines with Albany land claimants. Gov. Keith offers an asylum in Pennsylvania. Palatines go down the Susquehanna river to the Swatara and Tulpehocken valleys. The Heidelberg settlement. Palatines come from Europe in large numbers. Character of the German settlers in Pennsylvania.

CHAPTER II.

The Settlement of Wyoming Valley.

16-37

Early Connecticut settlements. Grant from Charles II to William Penn. Boundary dispute between Pennsylvania and New York. Penn's famous treaty with the Indians. Organization of Susquehanna Company in Connecticut. Committee sent to report on Wyoming Valley. Susquehanna Company makes treaty with Six Nations. Organization of Delaware Company in Connecticut. Territory dominated by the Iroquois. First settlement of white people in Wyoming Valley. Protest of Six Nations against this settlement. Death of Teedyuscung. Susquehanna Company obtains new deed from the Six Nations. Pontiac's War. Paxtang Rangers. Attack of "Captain Bull." Captain Amos Ogden establishes trading post in Wyoming Valley. Fort Stanwix Conference and Treaty Line. Thomas and Richard Penn obtain deeds from Six Nations for lands previously granted Susquehanna and Delaware Companies. Manors of Stoke and Sunbury. Pennsylvania Proprietaries lease lands. Major John Durkee. Erection of Fort Durkee. Maj. Durkee captured by Capt. Amos Ogden and sent to jail in Philadelphia. Fort Durkee surrendered. Valley of Wyoming in control of Pennamites. First bloodshed in Yankee-Pennamite contest for control of the valley. Capt. Amos Ogden gives up Mill Creek Blockhouse. Yankees try to draw in settlers. Capt. Amos Ogden captures Fort Durkee. Fort Wyoming built. Fort Durkee dismantled. Fort Wyoming attacked by a force commanded by Capt. Zebulon Butler. William Vanderlip moves from southern Pennsylvania to Up-the-River District.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER III.

The Town of Westmoreland.	38-51
---------------------------	-------

Major Durkee released from Philadelphia jail. Town of Westmoreland created. Military companies formed. Jesse Lukens accompanies Pennamite Surveying Party and visits Vanderlip's. Westmoreland chooses Representatives to General Assembly of Connecticut. Fort Wyoming destroyed. First Continental Congress. Death of Sir William Johnson. Court of Probate erected in Westmoreland. Wyoming settlers try to locate on West Branch of Susquehanna. Plunket's Expedition. Plunket's defeat at Rampart Rocks. Pennamites called Tories by the New Englanders. Augustine Hunt and William Vanderlip warned to leave. German Settlers reluctant to take sides with the Sons of Liberty. Hostility of the Yankee Settlers towards their Pennamite Neighbors. Parliamentary Commission to determine Losses of Loyalists. Memorial of William Vanderlip. Death of Frederick Vanderlip.

CHAPTER IV.

The Six Nations.	52-91
------------------	-------

Geographical features of Wyoming Valley. Indian Villages of Chemung, Kanadesaga and Oghwaga. Loyalists begin to leave for Niagara. Wyoming Valley isolated. Tryon County created. Iroquois League or Confederacy. Mohawks. Senecas. Onondaga Castle. Social condition of Six Nations. Power of Iroquois League. Indian Trails. New York Loyalists. Col. Guy Johnson goes to Oswego. Fort Stanwix. Fort Niagara. Joseph Brant. Indians unwilling to take sides in the War of the Revolution. British plan to capture Hudson Valley. Battle of Oriskany. Butler's Rangers. Fort Niagara. British plan to descend on Wyoming Valley. Wyoming "Massacre." Niagara-on-the-Lake. Frederick Vanderlip one of Butler's Rangers. Sullivan's Expedition. Continental Troops encamp on Vanderlip's abandoned Farm. Battle of Newtown. Destruction of Indian Crops and Villages by Sullivan's command. Sullivan's return to Wilkes-Barre. Indian Power destroyed. Loyalists leave in large numbers for Canada. Woodrow Wilson on the exodus of the Loyalists. British retain possession of military posts after close of War of Revolution. Bitter hostility in the new states towards the Loyalists. British Government appoints Parliamentary Commission to indemnify Loyalists for their losses.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Loyalists settle in Upper Canada. Chief Joseph Brant and his Indian followers given the Grand River Reserve. Grants of lands to the Loyalists and their children. United Empire Loyalists. Privations and Hardships of Butler's Rangers. Descendants of John Vanderlip in southern New York and of William Vanderlip in the Niagara Peninsula.

CHAPTER V.

Genealogy of the Descendants of William Vanderlip. 92-111

CHAPTER VI.

Genealogy of the Descendants of Edward Vanderlip. 112-114

CHAPTER VII.

Boudewyn Vanderlip and his wife Tenty Engeland. 115

CHAPTER VIII.

Genealogy of the Descendants of Elias Vanderlip. 116-119

CHAPTER IX.

Genealogy of the Descendants of Rev. Elias Van Derlip. 120-122

CHAPTER X.

Genealogy of the Descendants of Philip Vanderlip. 123-126

CHAPTER XI.

Genealogical Notes. 127-143

William Vanderlip. Will of Frederick Vanderlip. John Vanderlip's settlement in Tioga County, N. Y. Thrilling escape of Swift and Edward Vanderlip from their Indian captors. Rev. Robert Addison. Account of Stephen Tuttle. Stephen Vanderlip. Swift Vanderlip. Free-man's Oath. Washington B. Vanderlip, Jr. John Swift Vanderlip. Tilden Bismarck Vanderlip. Baptisms at Niagara. Edward Vanderlip. Rev. George Mairs Van Derlip and the establishment of the Y. M. C. A. in the United States. Evangelistic work of Rev. Elias Van Derlip. Capt. William L. Vanderlip.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER XII.

European Ancestry of the Vanderlip, Van Derlip, Vander Lippe Family.	144-167
Noble Lords von der Lippe. Coats of Arms of German branches. Sir Christopher von der Lippe. Bernhard, Noble Lord of Lippe. Von der Lippe of Bergen, Norway. Paulus von der Lippe. Rev. Dr. Adalbert von der Lippe comes to this country. Rev. William Frederick Vanderlippe. Genealogical Investigations in the Netherlands. Jan van der Lip of Bruges. "The place of the Linden Tree."	
Index of Persons	168-177
General Index	178-188

NOTE.

The plan of arrangement of the genealogical pages is the very simple one adopted by the New England Historic Genealogical Society in 1870. The emigrant ancestor is called the first generation and is indicated by a small superior figure at the right of the given or baptismal name.

In the early days of this country middle names were rare, and as the families were ordinarily large, and the names were frequently repeated not only in the different generations but also in other branches of the same family, this method of denoting the generation is indispensable.

The historical matter relating to the head of a family is given in type of this size (ten point), and his children are mentioned in the order of their birth. It is rarely the case that information can be given of all the children, and only those that it is desired to mention later on are marked by an Arabic figure of this size a little to the left of the name. These Arabic numerals are continued consecutively, and the names to which they are attached are as fully treated later on as may be found practicable; the repetition of the figure being a little larger (ten point) and a little further to the left.

No genealogy is perfect, nor yet accurate in all its facts. The most careful and conscientious genealogist can only hope that his efforts will compare favorably with the most painstaking work of its kind. The compiler will therefore welcome any information that may enable him to correct errors or supply missing dates.

**CHARLES EDWIN BOOTH,
NATIONAL ARTS CLUB,**

Aug. 31, 1914.

CHAPTER I

THE EARLY GERMAN EMIGRATION TO PENNSYLVANIA

The emigrant ancestor of most of the members of the VANDERLIP and VAN DERLIP family, living at the present time in the United States and Canada, was a WILLIAM VANDERLIP who came from Holland about 1756 and settled in Pennsylvania. The early immigration into the eastern part of this state differs in some important features from the settlement of any other of the original thirteen colonies, and as it has an important bearing on the subsequent life and fortunes of WILLIAM VANDERLIP, a brief review of the causes which brought to this section of the country so many settlers from continental Europe may be of interest. In the early part of the seventeenth century, the peasants, burghers, and great middle class of Germany were well-to-do. Their prosperity had been brought about by a long-continued peace, which gave to the people an opportunity of cultivating their fields and promoting agriculture. But unfortunately this condition of affairs did not long continue.

In 1618 the Thirty Years War broke out, and six years later middle Germany was overrun by foreign troops, and for a quarter of a century the whole country was devastated by contending armies. This war was really a succession of them growing out of quarrels between the Catholics and Protestants of Germany, and which finally involved nearly all Europe. Hordes of Cossacks, Poles, Walloons, Irish, Spaniards, Italians, English, Danes and Swedes, together with their camp followers, tramped over German soil, settling like swarms of locusts on the prosperous villages and fertile fields, and obliterating in a few months' stay in a locality every

HORRORS OF THE THIRTY YEARS WAR

vestige of the accumulation of years of patient toil. No one of the contending parties was able to prosecute the war on a grand or decisive scale. The fighting was mostly done by small bands distributed over a wide area of the country, and the distress brought upon the inhabitants was no less due to the sacking and pillage of the soldiery than to the wretched system of camp following in vogue at that time, for all the depraved and dissolute men and women of a community were generally to be found about the camp of an occupying army. This great outlying band could only exist by thieving, oppression and crime.

The thatch was torn from the cottages that the horses of the marauders might be bedded; the cottages were razed to furnish materials for building huts; the carts were taken from the yards; the oxen from their stalls. The passage of an army meant the entire disappearance of all the farmers' live stock. The large flocks of sheep made their way to the roasting ovens and stew pots of the great mob, and the national wool of Germany, known in every market of the world, was lost forever. The large cities were a place of refuge for the upper classes, for in them some semblance of law and order was maintained, but for the common people there were no such retreats. They were robbed and maltreated, and if they did not promptly disclose the hiding places of their treasures they were beaten, maimed and often killed. Their sons were impressed into the ranks of the soldiery, and their daughters were kidnapped and forced to join the bands of dissolute women. If an army remained long in a locality the effect of the feeling of terror and insecurity, and the horribly vicious associations with which they were surrounded, produced a condition of despair and moral recklessness that was appalling.

These detailed horrors of the Thirty Years War, and the subsequent misery of the people, led finally to the emigration

PALATINATE OF THE RHINE

that began towards the close of that century and swelled to a great flood during the next hundred years. Other causes added something to it, but the limits of this account only permit the mention of one: the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1665, which caused great numbers of Huguenots to seek the protection of the Lutheran Palatine Elector. This brought down on him the vengeance of Madame de Maintenon, who determined that the Palatinate should be utterly destroyed, and through her influence an army of French soldiers was sent by Louis XIV to do the work. There were two Palatinates, the upper or Bavarian, and the lower or Palatinate of the Rhine; the latter being by far the more important, when the term Palatinate is used the understanding is of the Rhenish province. Its lands lay on both sides of the Rhine, extending from near Cologne, below Spires, and containing nearly 3,500 square miles. Its capital was Heidelberg and its principal cities were Mayence, Spires, Mannheim and Worms.

Louis XIV had long coveted this fair territory for he considered that the French frontier could be properly bounded only by the left bank of the Rhine, and it but needed a suggestion from Madame de Maintenon to set in motion steps toward the ruin and death of its inhabitants, and the annexation of their territory. This war, known as that of the Grand Alliance, was hardly over when another, that of the Spanish Succession, followed it, and from 1685 to 1714 the condition of the people in the Rhine valley was, if possible, even more deplorable than it had been during the Thirty Years War.

Thousands of Germans were then forced by religious persecution as well as the horrors of war, to escape by flight. This rapid and fragmentary review is sufficient to show why the Germans, especially those of what is now Rhenish Prussia, should have become so impoverished and disheartened as

THE PALATINES IN LONDON

to be constrained sorrowfully to turn their backs on their Fatherland and seek in the new world that peace, freedom and protection that had been denied them on their native soil.

There was some German emigration to this country before the close of the Thirty Years War, and a few settled on the Delaware in 1640, but until 1682 their coming was neither frequent nor regular. Their departure from home had to be in quietness and stealth, for the Elector Palatine made vigorous protests against it, and even published an edict threatening death to all who should attempt to emigrate from his dominions. So, of necessity, the departure of the emigrant, if not "by night" was unheralded. Many had gone to Holland so that the later refugees found friends in the Dutch cities ready to help them on their journey. The greatest influx of Germans into this country was after 1700 and had its origin in a very singular and roundabout manner. This was the arrival in London of large numbers of the Palatines in May of 1709, the beginning of an exodus that reached 13,000 by the end of October. In the London of that day the facilities for caring for the traveler and the stranger were of the crudest and most limited description. Even those who could pay their way must put up with many discomforts in the inns, which were few and of small capacity. The city was entirely unprovided with ready means for caring for a horde of 13,000 men, women and children, who were suddenly thronging their streets, many of them in rags and tatters and without a penny to pay for food or lodging. This perplexing problem of what to do with them, brought out a most generous and kindly response from the English Court and people. Queen Anne, who had a tender heart, became greatly interested and took the poor people under her special care. She allowed ninepence each per day for present subsistence, and lodgings were provided in various parts of London. One thousand tents, taken from the army stores and pitched on

MOHAWK SACHEMS IN LONDON

the Surrey side of the Thames, sheltered the greater number; some found lodging in empty dwellings; many occupied barns until they were needed for crops; and Sir Charles Cox lodged 1,400 of them for four months in his warehouses.

Of course, the future disposition of them was almost as urgent as their immediate subsistence. The Palatines seemed to have no very definite plans, but there is good reason for belief that they desired to reach America and they had been led to believe that if they could only get to London the English government would transport them thither. While plans for their ultimate disposition were under consideration, some enlisted in the British army; a few hundreds wandering singly or in small companies through the rural parts of England found permanent homes in its scattered towns and villages. Some found employment in their special handicrafts or entered domestic service in London. A party of 3,800 was finally provided for in Ireland; 600 were induced by promises of land to go to North Carolina; and a small colony was sent to Virginia. A considerable number, possibly one-tenth, who were Roman Catholics, were sent back to the Palatinate. But over one-half of the Palatines were still left in London, and while the authorities were much perplexed as to what should be done with them, there came to England an important delegation from New York. The chief persons in it were Peter Schuyler, the Mayor of Albany, and Colonel Nicholson, one of Her Majesty's officers in America.

Their mission was to urge the need of more generous measures on the part of the Home government for the defense of the Province against the French and their allied Indians. They brought five Sachems of the Mohawks with them, and these Indians, while in their walks around London, saw the pitiful condition of the homeless Germans, and one of them, unsolicited, presented the Queen with a tract of land in Schoharie, N. Y. for the use and benefit of the distressed refugees.

SEA POWER OF GREAT BRITAIN

In the meantime, the Board of Trade had been considering the plan of settling them on the Hudson River. This project was under advisement for several months, and before anything definite was decided upon Lord Lovelace, the Governor of the Province of New York, died, and Colonel Robert Hunter was selected as his successor. He was a man of fine character and unusual capacity, and the question of what to do with the Palatines engaged his attention at once. As a result of his study of the matter, he proposed to the Lords of Trade on Nov. 30, 1709, that three thousand of the Palatines should be sent with him to New York, to be employed there in the production of naval stores. A few days later, the Board of Trade made a report to the Queen, in which it was stated that there were great numbers of pines along the Hudson and Mohawk rivers, suitable for the production of turpentine, tar, rosin and pitch, and also suggesting that the Palatines, if judiciously located, might also add greatly to the defense of the province from the French and hostile Indians.

The production of naval stores in some portion of the Queen's dominion had been looked upon for years by the government as a most desirable and important matter. England had already made great advances toward the complete mastery of the sea, fulfilling more and more in each succeeding reign the promise of Frobisher and Drake. Her merchant ships traversed all ocean paths, and her war vessels declared her power in the most distant seas. To her Admiralty it was a constant mortification that England had to depend on other countries for so many of the materials essential to the making of ships. Her tar and pitch, and many of her masts and spars, she was forced to buy from Norway, Sweden and Russia; while most of the hemp for her cordage was grown on continental fields. The expense was a heavy drain on her exchequer, and the necessity of buying in a

PALATINES SENT TO AMERICA

foreign market was a still greater burden to her pride. Hence, as her new empire in America came to be explored and to disclose something of its vast resources, one of the chief objects of search, and a most frequent subject of remark, was the promise of naval stores from the forests of the New World.

One can now understand the ardor with which the Board of Trade seized upon the proposition of Gov. Hunter. Here in London was this great company of Palatines seeking asylum and occupation, while in the colonies were vast forests of pine, from which it was hoped to obtain the supplies needed by the fleets of England. The latter part of January, 1710, about 3,000 Palatines embarked in ten ships, which made in those days an unusual and imposing fleet. But their number was large enough to crowd the small vessels of that day almost to suffocation, and pitiful as the tale is, it is not surprising that nearly one-sixth of the whole number perished on the voyage, which was longer than ordinary, heavy storms and contrary winds delaying their arrival until some time in July. The crowded quarters, foul air and insufficient food made them the easy prey of disease. This was the largest body of emigrants coming at any one time to this country in the colonial period, and when Palatine immigration is spoken of reference is usually had to this arrival in New York in the summer of 1710. After several months detention in that city, during which time the widows, single women and children were settled in and around the city, the rest were taken up the Hudson river and established in four villages on the east side and in three on the west side, where there was a depth of fifteen feet in the river, so that lumber and other stores could easily be shipped. The names of these villages were not long retained, and now Germantown marks the settlement on the east bank, while those on the west have been swallowed up in the town of Saugerties. It does not appear that any serious effort was made to manufacture naval stores

PALATINES SETTLED ON THE HUDSON

on the west bank, but that the attempt to turn the forests of the Hudson into the English Navy was confined wholly to the east side of the river, where 6,000 acres of land had been purchased from Robert Livingston, whose famous manor was baronial in its proportions, for it measured sixteen miles along the river and extended twenty-four miles eastward to the Massachusetts line. Gov. Hunter also gave Livingston a contract for furnishing commissary supplies to the Palatines.

Singular as it may seem, this enterprise which had for so long engaged the attention of the Home government, and which had enlisted the enthusiasm of more than one Colonial Governor, was allowed to languish and fail, very largely because of lack of interest of the London authorities in it. The reason for this complete change of attitude on the part of the Home government is both political and personal; when the expedition left England the Whig administration after a long lease of power was already tottering, and the Tories, who had no sympathy with the Palatines, were in power before the vessels reached this country. The personal side of the reason was the hatred of Livingston by the Earl of Clarendon, who in former years as Lord Cornbury had been Governor of New York, and who now as one of the Lords of the Treasury had the power to block appropriations for the enterprise, in the belief that it would embarrass Livingston. Gov. Hunter seems to have been the only one whose continuance of regard for the attempt bore any proper relation to the zeal of its beginning. As we shall see, it brought him increasing annoyance and embarrassment, a ruined fortune and reputation, and a broken heart, while to the poor Palatines it occasioned severe suffering, cruel oppression, mutiny and flight. They were not established until late in the fall, and during the winter they suffered greatly from the severity of the cold and the insufficient supply of clothing that they received from the Government.

PALATINES GO TO SCHOHARIE

The following year they realized that they were held in a system of semi-slavery; they were not given lands or money; were insufficiently fed and clothed; and were liable to confinement and corporal punishment if they did not obey their taskmasters. They were forbidden to leave the settlement, and if they did so were liable to arrest and confinement as deserters. Much of the trouble might have been avoided if the Home government had kept faith with Gov. Hunter and the Palatines as to the money that had been promised; but, as it was, the Governor came to the end of his resources, both of patience and money, in the fall of 1712, for he had become involved to the extent of £20,000.

He was then obliged to give the Palatines liberty to shift for themselves until he could obtain funds, but he maintained that the contract was still binding and that they must return on call. The Palatines, however, regarded the experiment as a disgraceful failure, and more than half of them set out on their journey to Schoharie, which they had been longing to reach ever since the Mohawk Sachem had given it for their benefit in London. This migration exasperated Gov. Hunter, and his after conduct toward them was characterized by a vindictiveness unlike his nature, and only to be explained by his intense disappointment at the failure of his plans, which although very largely due to lack of support from the Home government, had nevertheless ruined him financially and in reputation as well.

In the light of modern knowledge we know that under the most favorable conditions the enterprise could not have been made a success in that locality, for the only species of pine from which turpentine and rosin can be obtained in paying quantities is the Georgia pine, which does not grow farther north than the southern boundaries of Virginia, and the experiment might more properly have been undertaken by the colony in North Carolina.

BAYARD PATENT ANNULLED

The Palatines now recognized the fact that they had obtained their freedom, and about one-third determined to stay and by farming or hiring out to neighboring farmers get their living as best as they could. Their descendants are the permanent and sturdy stock that for generations has peopled the lands on the west side of the river. About thirty families moved a few miles to the south and bought land of Henry Beekman on the site of the present town of Rhinebeck. Seven men who were sent out to report on the "Schorie" country, as the Palatines called it, found it as fair a sight as they had seen since they left their well-beloved Rhine valley. As soon as the deputies returned with such a favorable report fifty families set out as quickly as arrangements could be made. The Indians received them kindly and gave them freely of their stores. Nevertheless, they suffered many privations through the winter. In the spring about 100 more families made their way to the valley and settled themselves in seven villages along the Schoharie Creek. Some twenty-five years prior to this, Gov. Fletcher, who was notoriously corrupt, had made such extravagant grants of lands that the London Board of Trade became alarmed, and at their instance the Lords Justices of England declared the grants improper and ordered that they should be annulled.

An Act was therefore passed by the Provincial Assembly in 1698, voiding all the grant patents issued by Fletcher. With the extinguishment of these grants, the most important as far as the Palatines were concerned being the Bayard one, which extended the whole length of the Schoharie Creek, the lands were looked upon as belonging to the Queen, and until the entrance of the Palatines in the late fall of 1712, no white man had attempted to take possession, and no claim of ownership had been asserted, unless we except the possible purchase from the Indians of a portion of the lands acquired by Adam Vroman, of Schenectady, in 1711.

PALATINES' LACK OF TITLES

When this large body of Palatines, 700 strong, passed up the river and through Albany on the way to "the land of promise," curiosity was at once excited as to the attractions in that valley which had exerted such magnetic power. A ring of land-grabbers at Albany thus early discovered both the Palatines' lack of title and the Governor's resentful temper. If we acquit Hunter of venality of which there is no proof, there is no reason other than his spite against the Palatines why he should not have issued a patent to them as well as to outside parties, for the only payment allowed by law was an annual quit-rent to the Crown, which the Palatines would undoubtedly have engaged for as readily as Vroman and the five Albany men who acquired what rights, if any, that Bayard had. Agents of this real estate ring were sent into the settlement and were roughly handled by the Palatines. The latter have been described as "riotous, turbulent, and rebellious," when they were simply contending for what they considered their rights. They were harassed for several years, in all the ways that the hostility of Hunter and the cupidity of the land-grabbers could invent, until 1722. Matters came to a head that year at one of the frequent councils with the Indians. Albany was the place at which negotiations with the friendly tribes were carried on, the scene of many a long palaver, and the emporium of the Indian trade. The Council this year was of more than ordinary importance, and there were present not only the Governor of New York, Burnet, who had succeeded Hunter three years before, but also Sir William Keith, Governor of Pennsylvania. Keith seems to have talked with Burnet and also with the Palatine leaders about their affairs, and to have been moved to offer the latter an asylum from all persecution in his own province.

As Weiser, their leading spirit, says: "hearing of the unrest of the Germans, he lost no time to inform them of the

PALATINES LEAVE SCHOHARIE

freedom and justice accorded to their countrymen in Pennsylvania." This evidently refers to the fact that while the Schoharie troubles were at their height three ship-loads of Palatines were landed at Philadelphia, and that they purposely avoided New York by reason of the reports they had received from their countrymen in Schoharie. Convinced, as they were, that New York did not seem likely to afford them a hospitable welcome and a happy home, they called to mind the invitation sent to the oppressed in Europe by William Penn forty years before.

Gov. Keith could truthfully tell the men of Schoharie that their countrymen had been offered freedom and justice in his province. These immigrants had now been living in Pennsylvania for five years, had been shown great kindness, and been allowed to settle elsewhere and worship as they pleased. Their peaceful life for that length of time won the confidence of the Schoharie settlers and many of them resolved to make a third removal.

Shortly before this a considerable number had decided to go to the Mohawk Valley, and perhaps 300 determined to make terms with the patentees and remain where they were. The great majority, however, refused to either lease or buy the lands which in all justice they considered their own. They could secure titles at less than the cost of removal but they could not, consistently with their self-respect, admit the claims of the patentees. They have been accused of stubbornness, but if so it was, as Cobb in his interesting "Story of the Palatines," says: "of the same sort that emptied the tea chests into Boston Harbor." They had got news of fertile lands on the Tulpehocken and Swatara, and these locations seemed more desirable to them than any place whatever within the boundaries of New York. They ascended the Schoharie Creek for a few miles, and then under the conduct of an Indian guide crossed the mountains to the upper waters

PALATINES IN PENNSYLVANIA

of the Susquehanna. On the bank of this stream they made canoes for the carriage of most of their number, with the women, children and household goods. While some of the men drove the horses and cattle on the land, the majority of the party floated down the Susquehanna in these canoes as far as the mouth of the Swatara. Turning into this stream, they followed its upward course until in the region of hills and vales and fertile meadow lands, in which both the Swatara and Tulpehocken have their rise, they found at last a place of permanent habitation.

They gave to their first settlement the name of Heidelberg and then sent back word to Schoharie of the prosperous outcome of their journey. With about sixty families they founded a community that from the first was prosperous and which soon exerted a magnetic power to draw thousands of their countrymen from over the sea. In the summer of 1725, fifty other families from Schoharie passed through Wyoming on their way to the valley of the Tulpehocken, and in the spring of 1729 a third company passed down the Susquehanna to join their countrymen in the new home. The good news of their happy and prosperous condition, that they sent to their relatives and friends in the Palatinate, and with the warning to avoid New York, had the effect ever afterwards of causing nearly every vessel in which they had taken shipment to come to Philadelphia, and this Heidelberg settlement proved to be the advance guard of over 100,000 Germans who settled in Pennsylvania before the Revolutionary War, and whose descendants now number not far from four or five millions. So large was the Palatine element in the immigration coming into Pennsylvania that the natives of other German states coming with them were all called by the same name. Thus, though the Palatinate covered but a small portion of the German Empire, for forty years in Pennsylvania nomenclature all Germans were Palatines. These

PALATINES' INDUSTRIAL PROGRESS

emigrants were generally taken to be of the same country as the Hollanders or Dutch, who played an important part among the earliest settlers on the Atlantic coast, and accordingly the former were called Dutch or Dutchmen. Possibly some explanation for this may be found in the fact that many Germans had sought refuge in Holland, as WILLIAM VANDERLIP probably did, and had been resident there for a greater or less length of time, and also in that the place of embarkation for the German emigrants was a Dutch port, that of Rotterdam. "For many years," as one writer has expressed it, "ships plied between Rotterdam and Philadelphia with almost the regularity of a ferry."

These "Pennsylvania Dutchmen" made the forests of that State to blossom like gardens, and in later colonial times they formed the brain, sinew and muscle of several of its counties. About one-half of the books published by Benjamin Franklin were in German for the Germans. The Bible was printed three times and the Testament seven times in German in this country before it came forth in English from an American press. The first paper mill in America was erected by a Pennsylvania Dutchman, and the first type-founder was of the same nationality, as was also the first American to attain prominence as an astronomer, and measure for the first time the distance from the earth to the sun. We are also indebted to a Palatine emigrant for at least one of the greatest safeguards of American liberty—the Freedom of the Press—for among the poor widows who came to New York in 1710 was Johanna Zenger, with three children, one of whom, John Peter, then thirteen years old, was bound to William Bradford, printer; his it was whose trial for libel in 1734 was a *cause célèbre* in the early legal history of New York.

Though these Palatines came to this country poor almost to starvation, and were made helpless by their foreign lan-

WILLIAM VANDERLIP FROM HOLLAND

guage; the prey of land-sharks; with their numbers greatly reduced by incessant sickness and privation; their families torn asunder and separated for years; these forsaken refugees finally overcame all difficulties and settled down in well-earned, but hardly won, security and peace. No worse sufferings, no harsher treatment than they had to endure, were experienced either by Puritan or Huguenot. And their final success was just as much a product and proof of their pre-eminent sturdiness of moral and intellectual character. The current of immigration that set in soon after the news of the success of the Heidelberg settlement reached the Fatherland, was interrupted from 1756 to 1761 by war between France and England, and practically it did not begin again until 1763. It is probable that WILLIAM VANDERLIP came over just before the interruption, that is 1756, bringing with him his wife and son Frederick, also a younger brother Edward. His sons John and William and two daughters were probably born in southern Pennsylvania, where he lived until he was induced to go up the Susquehanna and settle in the Wyoming Valley about 1772.

CHAPTER II

THE SETTLEMENT OF WYOMING VALLEY

Although settlements by Massachusetts people were made on Connecticut territory at Wethersfield in 1634, and Windsor and Hartford two years later, a Charter was not granted the Connecticut Colony until 1662. It was obtained largely through the influence of John Winthrop, son of the Governor of Massachusetts, and himself Governor of the Connecticut Colony, who was personally known to, and liked by, the King, Charles II. It was an unusually favorable charter in its provisions, and the territory that it conveyed was bounded on the north by the line of the Massachusetts plantation, on the south by the sea, on the east by the Narragansett river, and it extended west to the South Sea, as did the Massachusetts Charter of 1629. When Admiral Sir William Penn died in 1670 there was due him from the English Government, for his naval services, loans, etc., the sum of £16,000. This was a large amount to obtain from Charles II, who was very loath to part with money, and the Admiral had tried to obtain a grant of land in America in lieu of it. After his death his son, William Penn, took up and continued his father's efforts, and was finally successful in obtaining a grant on March 4, 1681, in spite of the opposition of the Privy Council, the Council for Plantations, and the Proprietors of New York and of Maryland. Its territory extended five degrees of longitude west from the Delaware river, and substantially from the fortieth to the forty-third parallel of north latitude, or from about the northern limits of the present city of Philadelphia to Syracuse in New York. This left what is now the southern part of the State in Lord Baltimore's territory, took

BOUNDARIES OF PENNSYLVANIA

away a large share of Connecticut's grant, and all of western New York but the lake shore. This brought on a boundary dispute that lasted half a century, and which was finally compromised by placing the northern and southern boundaries of Pennsylvania where they stand on the map to-day.

This settlement was very satisfactory to New York, and although less so to the Calvert family, was, nevertheless, accepted by them. The territory taken from Connecticut by the Penn grant would be bounded southerly on the present map by a straight line entering Pennsylvania about Stroudsburg, just north of the Delaware Water Gap, and running west through Hazleton, Catawissa, Clearfield and New Castle, taking in all the northern coal, iron and oil fields.

For a long time the Penns made no attempt to settle this part of their grant, and Connecticut until the middle of the eighteenth century had no time or energy to spare from the task of winning her home territory, nor was she consulted in the settlement by the Penns with the authorities of New York and the Calvert family. The younger William Penn, early in his career became one of the people known as Quakers or Friends, somewhat to the prejudice of his career, which was one of great promise. Prior to his acquisition of this vast territory he had been interested in the settlement of two colonies of Quakers in New Jersey. Penn came over early in 1682, and taking formal possession of his province marked on it the site of the future city of Philadelphia at the junction of the Delaware and Schuylkill rivers.

He also met the chiefs of the Lenni Lenâpé or Delaware Indians, whom he had already conciliated by letter, under an elm tree, on the present site of Kensington, and concluded with them a treaty of amity which Voltaire described as the only league of the kind that was neither sworn to nor broken. Unfortunately, the point of the epigram is blunted by the fact that the Indians with whom Penn negotiated were at the date

ORIGIN OF PENNAMITE-YANKEE WAR

of the treaty subject to the Five Nations, by whom they had been completely subjugated. The official record of this treaty appears to have been lost, and in consequence the tradition that it made good by purchase the title of Penn to the soil remains no more than a tradition. As we shall see later the peaceful passage of the Palatines down the Susquehanna river had far-reaching consequences, for it attracted the attention of the Indians of the Five Nations to their Pennsylvania territory, and led indirectly to a contest between Penn's government and Connecticut settlers in northeastern Pennsylvania that lasted over thirty years, called the Pennamite and Yankee War, and which was attended frequently by scenes of riot and bloodshed.

Such was the ignorance of Europeans regarding the geography of America that they did not know where their patents extended, nor in fact, in some cases, did they seem to care. Many of the patents were of doubtful construction and very often covered each other in part and thus led to innumerable disputes and controversies which lasted for years afterwards. Almost every state on the seaboard had, at the first, a grant from the Crown which read as if it had been meant to set no boundaries on the west except the western shore of the continent itself. The spirit of emigration began its manifestations in Connecticut about the middle of the eighteenth century, and sought its gratification first in what is now Vermont, and then on its lands to the westward known later as the Wyoming Valley. "Nothing," says Bancroft, "could restrain the Americans from peopling the wilderness. To be a freeholder was the ruling passion of the New England man. Marriages were early and fruitful. The sons as they grew up, skilled in the use of the axe and the rifle, would, one after another, move from the old homestead, and with a wife, a yoke of oxen, a cow and a few husbandry tools, build a small hut in some new plantation, and by tasking every faculty of

THE SUSQUEHANNA COMPANY

the mind and body, win for themselves plenty and independence." A few adventurous traders and explorers had brought home stories from time to time of the marvelously fertile and beautiful valley of Wyoming, and in the eastern part of Connecticut which was rocky, and where the good farming lands had all been taken up, the Susquehanna Company, whose object was the settlement of the Wyoming Valley, was organized in 1753. Its headquarters was at Windham, the shire town of the county of that name, which was one of the wealthiest and most thriving sections of the Connecticut Colony. It was the home of influential leaders in public affairs, and in the French and Indian War it furnished nineteen captains and more than sixty other officers and soldiers. A committee was sent out to inspect and report on the territory along the Susquehanna, about the middle of October 1753, and they came back about the latter part of November.

They were at Wyoming several days, making rough drawings and gathering information for use in preparing their report, and they were told by the local Indians that the Six Nations exercised ownership and jurisdiction over that region. This visit of the Connecticut men to Wyoming was not only disquieting to certain Pennsylvanians in Northampton County of that state, Philadelphia, etc., but it also caused some dissatisfaction among the Indians dwelling along the Susquehanna river.

Active measures were taken on the return of the committee to create interest in the proposed colonization plan, and in 1754 the Susquehanna Company had nearly 700 members, of which 638 were of Connecticut, and including many of the best known and most influential names in the colony. Col. Jedediah Elderkin and Col. Eliphalet Dyer, the two leaders of the bar in eastern Connecticut, were sent to interview the Governor, Roger Wolcott, in relation to the matter, and while

THE DELAWARE COMPANY

he could do no more than give his personal opinion at that stage of the proceedings, he assured them of his hearty approval of the undertaking. Agents were also sent out who made a treaty with the Six Nations, July 11, 1754, by which they bought for £2000 a tract of land beginning at the forty-first degree of latitude, the southerly boundary of Connecticut; thence running north and following the line of the Susquehanna river and ten miles east of it to the present northern boundary of Pennsylvania; thence 120 miles west; thence south to the forty-first degree and back to the point of beginning.

At a meeting of the Commissioners from the various colonies at Albany that same year, the representatives of Pennsylvania being present, no opposition was made to a resolution that Massachusetts and Connecticut by charter right extended west to the South Sea. The formation of the Susquehanna Company brought out objections from the Penns but the company sent out surveyors and plotted its tract.

Shortly after the organization of the Susquehanna Company, another company called the Delaware Company was formed in Connecticut, and land was purchased from certain chiefs of all the territory bounded on the east by the Delaware river, and running west to the Susquehanna purchase, between the forty-first and forty-second degrees of latitude. Settlement was begun on the Delaware River in 1757, and in the Susquehanna Purchase in 1762. The latter was a temporary settlement, the men going home for the winter. A permanent venture was made the following year on the flats below the present site of Wilkes-Barré, but it was destroyed by the Indians. In that part of America claimed by England three requisites were demanded to render titles to land perfect; first, a grant or charter from the King; second, a purchase of the land from the Indians; third, that the party should take possession of it.

POWER OF IROQUOIS LEAGUE

At this time the Iroquois occupied the same territory between the Hudson and the Genesee rivers where they continued to dwell until near the close of the eighteenth century. Many years prior to the era of the Dutch discoveries, probably as early as the middle of the fifteenth century, the Five Nations (Mohawk, Seneca, Onondaga, Oneida and Cayuga) into which the Iroquois had become subdivided, were united in a league, called by English writers the Iroquois League or Confederacy, and soon the Five Nations, and still later the Six Nations. They rose rapidly in power and influence, and their thirst for military glory and political power made their war cry heard on the banks of the Mississippi, and at the time of which we write their sway was undisputed from the Hudson river westward. One writer has pointed out that their great source of strength lay in the lands which were their homes, for they were the highest on the continent between the Atlantic and the Mississippi. There, in central New York, were the head waters of great rivers—the Hudson, the St. Lawrence, the Susquehanna, the Ohio—which marked the highways along which they could descend to the conquest of inferior tribes far to the south and west. Long before the white man had made New York State a seat of civilization, this dusky warrior race had marked out its territory as a land of empire. Not long before William Penn landed in Pennsylvania, in October, 1682, the once proud and powerful Lenni Lenâpés, who had then come to be called the Delawares, had been subjugated by the Five Nations and were told "we have put petticoats on you and made women of you." It was well known that according to this Indian form of expression the Delawares were henceforth prohibited from making war, and were placed under the sovereignty of their conquerors, who did not even allow sales of land—although it might have been for some time in their actual possession—to be valid without the approval of the Five Nations.

FIRST SETTLEMENT IN WYOMING

William Penn and his descendants, the Proprietaries, as they were called, accordingly always purchased the right of possession from the Delawares and that of sovereignty from the Five Nations. Governor Hamilton had standing instructions from the Proprietaries to take all opportunities of making another purchase of land from the Indians, but in a memorandum that he submitted to the Attorney General of the Province in 1754, for an opinion, he states:

"This (the Wyoming) tract of land has not yet been purchased of the Six Nation Indians, but has hitherto been reserved and is now used by them for their hunting ground." Little seems to have been done by the Susquehanna Company during the French and Indian War, but about May or June, 1762, an advance party of sixteen settlers went from Connecticut to the Wyoming Valley and selected the site of an abandoned Indian settlement at the confluence of the Lackawanna with the Susquehanna. A meeting of the Susquehanna Company was held at Windham, July 27, 1762, and it was resolved that the number of prospective settlers should be increased to 200, and as the result of this action 93 more set out late in August and began the first settlement of white people in the Wyoming Valley, opposite the first location and just beyond the present northern boundary of Wilkes-Barré.

Very soon after the arrival of this party some of the Six Nation chiefs, returning from a conference with the Pennsylvania authorities at Lancaster, protested against the intrusion of the settlers in the valley, and the latter, after arranging with the Indians for a formal conference at Albany the following spring, all departed for their homes, only a few remaining long enough to break up the ground and sow some wheat. Early in May of 1763 ten or twelve proprietors of the Susquehanna Company—some or all of whom had been at Wyoming in the previous autumn—set out for the valley;

PONTIAC'S WAR IN THE WEST

a few being accompanied by their wives and children, and proceeded directly to their former location at the mouth of Mill Creek, which they had previously begun to improve in a rude way.

In the meantime the Delaware Chief, Teedyuscung, who had been the principal one to obstruct them before, had been burned up in his log house, probably the accidental result of a drunken debauch. There was still objection from the English Government, however, to the settlement of the Connecticut people, and Colonel Dyer and other influential men of the Susquehanna Company went to Albany in June 1763, where on or about the twenty-fourth they had, in consequence of a previous arrangement, a conference with five of the principal sachems of the Mohawk tribe and a few of the chief men of some of the other tribes of the Six Nations. As a result of this conference the representatives of the land company, in return for a satisfactory consideration then paid to the Indians there present, received from them a new deed conveying to the Susquehanna Company the Wyoming lands. This deed was intended, evidently, either to confirm, or supersede and take the place of, the deed of July 11, 1754.

About the middle of 1763 the Indians who had been living in the vicinity of Wyoming left there on account of Pontiac's War, which had broken out further west, and the red man's occupancy of the valley came to an end. From time to time, during the next twenty years, Indians in large companies and small bands or singly, came into the valley in the course of their journeys to other sections of the country for various purposes, whether peaceful or hostile, but never again was a village established there by Indians. Early in July of 1763, when it became known in Connecticut that the Indians had left the valley and that the Susquehanna Company had obtained a new deed of the lands, also that Col. Dyer was soon intending to make a voyage to England to secure the

"CAPTAIN BULL'S" INDIAN RAID

influence of the King, other families began to come in bringing not only an adequate supply of provisions but more or less live stock, cattle, horses and swine. A substantial log block house which had been begun the year before was completed, and several log cabins were erected adjacent to it.

Pontiac's War soon brought hostile parties on the western frontier of Maryland, Virginia and Pennsylvania, and Gov. Hamilton raised troops for the protection of his state. In his efforts he was greatly aided by the pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Paxtang, in Lancaster County, who organized the able-bodied men of that region into a mounted military battalion of several companies under the name of the "Paxtang Rangers" or "Paxtang Boys," with the minister, Rev. John Elder, as Colonel in command. As they were "swift on foot, excellent horsemen, good shots, skilful in pursuit or in escape, dexterous as scouts and expert in manoeuvering," the Rangers became the terror of the Indians. Nevertheless, the latter were spread over a wide range of territory, and they committed many depredations and even murders during the summer and early autumn in the counties of Lancaster and Northampton. Before anyone got wind of his purpose "Captain Bull," a son of Teedyuscung, led a party of hostile Delawares into the valley of Wyoming about noon of October 15, 1763. The settlers at Mill Creek were busily engaged in their various occupations, unsuspecting of danger and unprepared for disaster. Some of the men were at work about a mill that had been erected, others were in the fields on the flats, some were felling trees along the forests, others were erecting two or three additional log huts, while nearly all the women and children were occupied in and about the block-house and the various cabins. Without the slightest warning Captain Bull and 135 warriors made their descent on the defenseless settlement, and death, dispersion and destruction quickly followed. Many were killed outright, some were

FORT STANWIX TREATY LINE

taken prisoners, and others who were nearest the woods managed to escape and make their way back, at length, to their homes in Connecticut, although a number were lost in the mazes of the swamps on the way.

The settlement was thoroughly broken up and the valley was now silent and deserted by both white man and Indian. Early in 1765 Sir William Johnson, who was Commissioner of Indian Affairs, with the concurrence of the Pennsylvania authorities, granted to Captain Amos Ogden, of New Jersey, the right to establish and carry on a trading post at Wyoming, and associated with him Captain John Dick and John Anderson, and they accordingly erected a substantial log building for use as a dwelling and storehouse. For the next four years these traders went up the Susquehanna River twice a year as far as Tioga Point, on trading expeditions.

No more meetings of importance were held by the Susquehanna Company until January 6th, 1768, when Col. Eliphilet Dyer was directed to proceed at once to London to obtain the King's consent to the establishment of a new colony on the lands of the Susquehanna and Delaware Companies. During October and November, 1768, an important Indian conference was held at Fort Stanwix, which was 94 miles northwest of Albany on the present site of Rome. Commissioners from Pennsylvania, New Jersey and Virginia were present, as well as 3,200 Indians, including their most important chiefs.

The object of Sir William Johnson in calling the Council was to establish a scientific frontier, which he succeeded in doing on November 5, 1768, when a representative of each tribe of the Six Nations signed a deed describing and fixing a boundary line known in subsequent history as the "Fort Stanwix Treaty Line." By it the Indians renounced all claim to the lands lying east of the line. This assemblage of Indians presented another opportunity for the Pennsylvania Proprietaries to try again to purchase from the Six

THE MANOR OF STOKE

Nations the Wyoming lands and they were not slow to avail themselves of it. "This object," says Stone, "was of no difficult obtainment as the Indians might doubtless have been persuaded to sell that, or almost any other portion of disputed territory, as many times over as white purchasers could be found to make payment." The Pennsylvania representatives were successful, and on the very day that the Fort Stanwix Treaty was signed, six sachems of the Six Nations—one for each of the several tribes—executed to Thomas and Richard Penn a deed of all the lands within the bounds of their province, and not previously purchased from the Indians. This purchase included most of the lands claimed by the Susquehanna and Delaware companies under their respective deeds from the Indians. Two of these signers were the same who signed, on July 11, 1754, the deed to the Susquehanna Company. The Proprietaries of Pennsylvania now took immediate measures to get possession of the territory in order to fore-stall the Susquehanna Company. First, the people were publicly notified that existing improvements on the newly-purchased lands would give those who made them no advantage whatever. Next, preparations were made to have the lands surveyed and plotted in large tracts called manors, to be located here and there in desirable sections of the new territory for the particular and sole use and behoof of the Proprietaries, also smaller tracts, containing from 100 to 500 acres, that might be taken up on warrants by such inhabitants as should apply for the same and agree to comply with the land laws of the province. Gov. John Penn was obliged to leave Fort Stanwix before the formal opening of the Indian Congress, but he evidently felt that his interests had been left in good hands for eight days before his deed was signed he began to issue warrants for surveys, one of which was for 9,800 acres to be known as the "Manor of Stoke," covering substantially the site of the present city of Wilkes-Barre,

THE MANOR OF SUNBURY

and one of 20,000 acres on the opposite side of the river, to be known as the "Manor of Sunbury," which included part of the present townships of Kingston, Jackson and Plymouth. Soon after these surveys had been filed in the provincial land office, Gov. Penn executed a lease for seven years to Capt. Amos Ogden, John Jennings, and Charles Stewart, for 100 acres of land within the bounds of the Manor of Stoke, upon the condition that the lessees should establish a storehouse for the purpose of carrying on trade with the Indians.

In addition, it was stipulated that they were to defend themselves and those who might go on the land under them—as well as their possessions—"against all enemies whatsoever." Ogden, Jennings and Stewart selected their 100 acres at the mouth of Mill Creek, it being a part of the land occupied by the Susquehanna Company in 1762 and 1763. There, or very near the site of the blockhouse, which had been erected by the New Englanders and destroyed by the Indians, they proceeded to erect a small blockhouse, and Capt. Ogden removed his goods to it from the old storehouse near the bend of the river.

Preparations were made as expeditiously as possible to survey and lease 100-acre lots, and as there were many applicants for the rich and fertile Wyoming lands from the south-eastern part of Northampton County and the Province of New Jersey, by the end of January, 1769, a considerable number of leases had been executed, and in all cases they were made with the condition that the lessees should defend in arms, the possession of the land against the Connecticut claimants. As soon as the members of the Susquehanna Company heard that the Fort Stanwix Treaty had established a boundary and satisfied the Indian claims to the east of the line, they determined to attempt another settlement and a party of forty left Connecticut in January, 1769, with the expectation that they would be joined by 200 more before

MAJOR JOHN DURKEE

midsummer. This first party reached Mill Creek on February eighth and were surprised to find that a new blockhouse and several cabins had been erected, and that Charles Stewart, John Jennings, the Sheriff of Northampton County, Nathan Ogden, Captain Alexander Patterson, and half a dozen others were in possession. As the party of forty had been instructed not to fight or contend with arms, they were in a quandary, but finally decided to retrace their steps some distance, build a temporary shelter, and await the arrival of the larger party. In the course of a month they were indicted by their opponents, and as Jennings was the Sheriff of Northampton County and they did not feel authorized to resist the civil authority, they submitted to arrest and were taken to jail at Easton where one William Ledlie bailed them out, and they then went to the Minisinks on the Delaware River, to await the trial of their case. The Susquehanna Company, however, kept on raising men and soon had 500 prospective settlers. The latter part of April, 110 men set out under the command of Major John Durkee, who although only forty years of age had seen considerable experience, as a soldier in the French and Indian War, and as a man of affairs in time of peace. They reached Wyoming on May 12, 1769, and encamped near the site of the deserted storehouse of Captain Ogden, and a few days later they were joined by 150 more men. They began at once the erection of some twenty substantial and commodious one-story log cabins which they built close together in the form of a parallelogram. Each cabin faced toward the quadrangle thus formed and was only entered therefrom, the rear or outward walls of the cabins being constructed without doors or windows, but with loopholes through which the inmates of the cabins might discharge their firearms at assailants.

All the cabins were completed and occupied by the twentieth of May, and ten days later they were surrounded by a

BUILDING OF FORT DURKEE

wooden stockade. This was called Fort Durkee and its site is now marked on the Wilkes-Barre river-front by a suitable monument and bronze tablet. In many natural features the Wyoming Valley resembles central and eastern Connecticut, but the most attractive feature to the New England settlers was the several thousand acres of stoneless and treeless alluvial flats, more arable and fertile than anything they had seen in New England, and by the time the stockade was finished they had also planted 200 acres with Indian corn, turnips and pumpkins. New settlers were coming frequently from New England and elsewhere, and under the management of a "Committee of Settlers," of which Maj. John Durkee was President, the community was governed and managed very much in the same manner that a military camp in an enemy's country would be regulated and commanded. In the meantime, acting under the authority of Governor Penn, Sheriff Jennings had been gathering a posse at Easton, and on November 10th he set out for Wyoming at the head of nearly 200 men all well armed and equipped. Capt. Alexander Patterson had also engaged twenty men at Fort Augusta, 66 miles down the river at the junction of the North and West Branches, and they, with an iron 4-pounder cannon and a supply of ammunition, had been brought up the river to Mill Creek on November eighth.

Captain Amos Ogden, learning of the approach of the sheriff and his men, on the afternoon of November 11th marched rapidly and unexpectedly on a small party of Yankees—among whom was Major Durkee—at some distance from their fort and captured them. Ogden, being a Justice of the Peace, immediately issued the necessary papers for the commitment of Durkee to the City jail at Philadelphia. He was too valuable a prize to be risked in a log jail at Easton, so, shackled with irons and entrusted to a safe escort, he was hurried off in a few hours to Philadelphia and closely impris-

CAPTURE OF FORT DURKEE

oned. Elated by their success, Ogden and his men in the evening of that same day surrounded Fort Durkee and fired on the men within. Sheriff Jennings and his posse reached there the following morning, and the whole body of Pennamites—over 200 in number—paraded in formidable array before Fort Durkee. Then, while Jennings carried on a parley with the Yankee garrison, Ogden and some of his men collected and drove away all the horses and cattle belonging to the Yankees, which they found grazing in the neighborhood.

The following day the Pennamites again assembled and threw up a line of earthworks, upon which they mounted their 4-pounder, after which they summoned the Yankees to surrender or submit to the "immediate destruction" of their fort. As the Yankees had lost their commander and had nothing but rifles with which to defend themselves, they decided to surrender.

The articles of capitulation, November 14, 1769, provided that fourteen of the settlers with their wives and children should be permitted to stay there until His Majesty's government should decide in regard to the title of the disputed lands, and that all others should depart peaceably within three days, pending the decision. Within the time specified, all but the fourteen departed, but no sooner were they gone than Ogden and his party, in violation of one of the articles of capitulation, began an indiscriminate plundering of whatever could be found in the settlement, and cattle, horses and swine were driven off to markets on the Delaware. The fourteen Yankees being thus left without means to sustain themselves, were soon compelled to follow their exiled companions, and the Valley of Wyoming was in consequence left in the absolute occupancy and control of the Pennamites.

Among some Pennsylvanians who had joined the Wyoming Yankees several months before, were a few from the Pax-

MILL CREEK BLOCKHOUSE

tang region, and after they had been driven home with the others they wrote to Maj. Durkee, who had been liberated on bail, offering to assist the New Englanders to re-take and hold possession of the Wyoming lands. A favorable answer was sent to them by Capt. Zebulon Butler and Ebenezer Backus, and on their arrival at Hanover, in Lancaster County, they found a band of forty, nearly all former members of the Paxtang Rangers, with Lazarus Stewart as their Captain, ready to march, and a few days afterwards they set out to the northward, and were soon joined by eight or ten who, when forced to leave the valley, had been living not far from Wyoming. On Sunday, Feb. 11, 1770, the Hanover and Connecticut men quietly entered the valley. They found that Fort Durkee was garrisoned by only ten Pennamites, who were ousted with scant ceremony, and Captains Butler and Stewart took possession of the fort. They also broke into the blockhouse at Mill Creek and transferred the formidable 4-pounder and all its ammunition to Fort Durkee. Capt. Amos Ogden at the time was temporarily in New Jersey, Charles Stewart was in Philadelphia, and Sheriff Jennings and his posse comitatus had returned whence they came. On March 20th, Maj. Durkee and a number of New Englanders, with a goodly supply of provisions and ammunition, reached the fort.

Ogden, when he learned the news, returned to the valley and resumed command of the Mill Creek blockhouse and prepared for a siege. Several Germans who had come to join the Susquehanna party were intercepted and made prisoners by Ogden's party, and on an attempt being made to rescue them Maj. Durkee's forces were fired on from the Mill Creek blockhouse and Baltzer Stager was killed, the first bloodshed in the memorable Pennamite-Yankee contest for the possession of Wyoming. As Ogden's blockhouse had been built to stand a siege, the Connecticut forces were obliged to re-

CAPTURE OF MILL CREEK BLOCKHOUSE

tire, but a couple of weeks later they erected a blockhouse on the west side of the river and mounting the 4-pounder, proceeded to fire on Ogden's fort, but used up their ammunition without forcing him to surrender. Ten days later, however, the Connecticut people erected breastworks and after five days of siege Capt. Amos Ogden surrendered and agreed to leave the valley with all his party.

The fight at Golden Hill in New York, and the Boston Massacre had taken place in the previous January and March, respectively, and had aroused much bitter feeling in the colonies; and Gov. Penn, knowing that Maj. Durkee was prominent among the Sons of Liberty, concluded with his councillors that Pennsylvania, like Massachusetts and New York, was about to become the scene of disorder and a hot-bed of disloyalty to the King, and wrote to Maj. Gen. Gage asking for troops, which Gen. Gage declined to furnish, saying that the trouble was only a dispute over land. By May 10, 1770, the Yankees were again in undisturbed possession of Wyoming, and hope and confidence began to prevail. Planting time had come, new improvements were projected, and Samuel Wallis, an experienced surveyor from Philadelphia, was engaged to survey Wilkes-Barre, while David Mead and his assistants were surveying the four other towns, Nanticoke (later Hanover), Pittstown (later Pittston), The Forty (later Kingstown, and now Kingston) and Plymouth. New settlers were constantly coming in, including a score or more from southern Northampton County, southern Pennsylvania, the Minisinks, New York, and New England, who were not proprietors in the Susquehanna Company, but who were drawn to the valley by the surprising accounts they had heard and read concerning the Yankee-Pennamite contest. They bought rights and half-rights from the "Committee appointed to admit settlers." In the meantime, a Grand Jury at Easton had made a presentment that 91 persons

CAPTURE OF FORT DURKEE

"and divers other persons as yet to this Inquest unknown, on the second day of May, 1770, at Wyoming, in the County aforesaid, with force and arms, and with an intention the peace of the King to disturb, then and there did break and enter, the close and dwelling house of Amos Ogden, Esq.," and carry away goods and merchandise to the value of £100 current money of Pennsylvania. A warrant was issued to the Sheriff of Northampton County, who was commanded to arrest all the persons named in the writ. The two Ogdens, Amos and Nathan, Capt. Alexander Patterson, Capt. Thomas Craig, Capt. John Dick, and several of their friends, raised a force of 140 armed men, and having grown wary by experience determined to do by strategy what they had reason to fear they could not accomplish openly. Having arrived in sight of Wyoming Mountain, they left the trail and encamped in the woods over night, September 21st, taking the precaution to kindle no fires; the next morning Ogden and a few others climbed to the top of the mountain, where by the aid of a telescope they watched the settlers leave Fort Durkee in detached parties to pursue their various occupations on the flats and uplands throughout the valley. Ogden divided his force into several parties and placing each one in charge of a trusty aid, they were directed to make their way by different routes, and as nearly as possible at the same time to pounce upon the Yankees and hurry them off to a designated place of rendezvous in Solomon's Gap. The plan worked admirably and Maj. Durkee was one of those who was captured, but a number succeeded in eluding their antagonists and in reaching Fort Durkee. During the night, Ogden's whole force, excepting the guard for the prisoners, made a descent on the fort, taking the garrison by surprise and capturing it; considerable blood was shed on both sides but no lives were lost, the historians Chapman and Miner to the contrary notwithstanding. Leaving a garrison of

FORT WYOMING

twenty Pennamites, Ogden took his prisoners to Easton, where, on September 26th, they were crowded into the small jail of Northampton County. After a confinement of three weeks, they were all released excepting Maj. John Durkee, Maj. Simeon Draper, and Capt. Zebulon Butler, who were sent in irons to Philadelphia and committed to the City jail which stood near the corner of Market and Third Streets. Lazarus Stewart, who has been previously mentioned as one of those from Hanover who had joined the Connecticut party was away at this time at his home, and the Pennsylvania authorities made great efforts to arrest him, but he eluded them and, collecting a party of his friends, re-captured Fort Durkee about three o'clock on the morning of December 18, 1770.

Early in 1771, the fort was still in the possession of Capt. Stewart, whose party had been increased to about fifty; something over half of whom were his friends from Hanover and the rest New Englanders mostly from those who had been recently released from the Easton jail. This exploit of Stewart's caused a warrant to be issued for his arrest, and again Capt. Amos Ogden was placed at the head of a posse comitatus, and 100 men well armed and equipped entered Wyoming Valley January 18, 1771, and began the erection of a strong wooden fort on the river bank, later called Fort Wyoming, 125 rods from Fort Durkee. Three days later, when a party of the Pennamites approached Fort Durkee firing began on both sides and Capt. Nathan Ogden was killed, it is said, by Capt. Stewart. There was already a reward offered for Stewart's arrest and he seems to have thought it the part of prudence to seek a safer neighborhood, so on the following evening he withdrew, taking all his party except ten or a dozen who remained with their families. The next morning the sheriff's posse made the latter all prisoners, robbed them of their properties, drove their families off, and

FORT DURKEE ABANDONED

sent the men to jail, some to the Easton jail and others to Philadelphia. Capt. Stewart and half a dozen of his men made their way to Connecticut, as being the safest place for them at present, and the others of his command made their way to their homes in Hanover Township, Lancaster County.

Thus was consummated the fifth expulsion of the Yankees from the Valley by the Indians or Pennamites. From the 23rd of January, 1771, the Pennamites had exclusive possession of it. Early in March, the men who had been garrisoning the two forts were joined by a number of Pennsylvanians and Jerseymen with their families, as well as by Capt. Amos Ogden and Charles Stewart, Esq. Fort Durkee was abandoned and dismantled, and Fort Wyoming was enlarged and strengthened, and all the settlers dwelt therein. Their party numbered eighty effective men and as peace reigned for four months or more, all were engaged in agricultural operations at various points, but all within hail of the fort. Charles Stewart, Esq., who was a deputy surveyor of the province, was actively engaged in resurveying the proprietary manors of Stoke and Sunbury, and also the tracts of land outside of these manors. As might be expected, the lines of the Yankee and Pennamite surveyors crossed, interfered, and cut up one another in a remarkable degree.

June 12, 1771, the Susquehanna Company held a meeting and in pursuance of its action upwards of seventy men, nearly everyone of whom had been at Wyoming before, were enlisted to go there again under the command of Capt. Zebulon Butler. In the latter part of June he set out with about fifty men and was joined in northern New Jersey by Capt. Lazarus Stewart who had secretly visited his wife and children, and gathering a few of his Paxtang Boys he again joined his fortunes with the Susquehanna Company.

We left the Pennamite settlers in the spring of 1771, seemingly securely established in the valley, where they soon

ATTACK ON FORT WYOMING

built a saw mill, so that planks, boards, etc. could be obtained, and several small dwelling houses were put up in various places in the valley. These houses were occupied mainly by married men and their families, while the single men lived in Fort Wyoming and the Mill Creek blockhouse.

Early in July, Capt. Amos Ogden and Charles Stewart were away, and Col. Asher Clayton seems to have been the chief man on the ground. On July sixth, Clayton hearing of the approach of Butler's party, called all his force—82 men, women and children—into Fort Wyoming. Capt. Butler sent word to Col. Clayton, asking for a conference, which was held on the ninth, but which was not productive of any results. Butler now established himself at the Mill Creek blockhouse to await the arrival of a number of men who had remained behind in Connecticut to attend to their harvests. But it was harvesting time, too, for the Pennsylvanians, and it proved to be a difficult matter to get together another posse at Easton to go to the relief of the Pennamites in Fort Wyoming, and as Capt. Butler's force had been increased to 98 effective men by July 21st, he decided that he would take the offensive. That night, working as quietly as possible, he threw up two small intrenchments and the following evening two more, so that Fort Wyoming was invested on all four sides and all communication, either by land or water, was cut off; however, the inmates could defend themselves as long as their ammunition and provisions lasted.

Capt. John Dick and Capt. Joseph Morris with a party of about thirty and a supply of flour, reached the scene early in the morning of July 30th, but found that Capt. Butler had been told of their approach and was all ready to intercept them. Firing took place on both sides, but finally twenty-two succeeded in getting into the fort, while the rest were driven back and made their way to Easton. Several were wounded. On August 11th, Butler and Stewart demanded

WILLIAM VANDERLIP

that the fort should surrender, and as their provisions were exhausted the garrison was obliged to capitulate. As soon as possible after the evacuation of the fort by all but those who by reason of illness or wounds were unable to go, the Yankees who now numbered 115, abandoned their intrenchments and divided their forces between Fort Wyoming and the Mill Creek blockhouse. A blockhouse was also built on the opposite side of the river. New settlers from Connecticut, men, women and children, were coming in every week. Early in the winter, the fort and blockhouse were both strengthened, and as late as March, 1772, the settlers were about equally divided between the two strongholds.

In the spring of 1772, many of the settlers departed for their old homes in New England and elsewhere, and soon returned with their wives and children; they also brought their live-stock and household and personal effects. Many new settlers came in and were welcomed and admitted as inhabitants of some one of the several townships. The "Committee of Settlers" also granted liberty to John Smith, Peregrine Gardner, John Depew, Augustine Hunt and various other proprietors in the Susquehanna Company, "to locate and lay out tracts of land for themselves at various points outside the five settling towns—as part of their proprietary right."

It is probable that WILLIAM VANDERLIP and his family were among those who left their homes in the southern part of the state about this time, and chose locations on the river twenty to thirty miles above the present city of Wilkes-Barre, in what was afterward called "Up the River" district.

CHAPTER III

THE TOWN OF WESTMORELAND

Maj. Durkee was released in August 1772, after having spent almost two years in the Philadelphia jail. The New England settlers at Wyoming and the chief men of the Susquehanna Company had sought persistently from the very first to obtain from the General Assembly in Connecticut not only a formal recognition of the existence of the infant colony, but the establishment therein of some authoritative form of government under the Connecticut charter. In the spring of 1773, it had been determined by the settlers that, inasmuch as they were rapidly increasing in number, and "peace prevailed and prosperity was enjoyed," they would make another earnest effort to secure the accomplishment of their political desire. A petition praying for the erection of the Wyoming region into a county of the Colony of Connecticut was presented to the General Assembly of Connecticut when it met at Hartford May 12, 1773, for the spring session. It stated that there were then about 2500 settlers on the lands, and it was signed by 315 of the men. The sitting lasted a week but no action seems to have been taken. The time had been reached, however, when some code of laws seemed necessary for the government of the people, and a code called "Articles of Agreement" was adopted by the Susquehanna Company on June 2, 1773.

By October, 1773, the blockhouse at Mill Creek was abandoned, nearly all the settlers who had occupied quarters there having put up houses in the Wilkes-Barre plot or elsewhere.

TOWN OF WESTMORELAND

At the October session of the Connecticut General Assembly of 1773 it was:

RESOLVED: "That the Assembly at this time will assert, and in some proper way support, their claim to those lands contained within the limits and boundaries of their Charter which are westward of the Province of New York.

RESOLVED: "That a committee be appointed to treat with Gov. Penn respecting an amicable agreement between the two colonies concerning boundaries, either to settle by mutual agreement or join in an application to His Majesty for commissioners to settle said line."

Gov. Trumbull appointed Col. Eliphalet Dyer, William Samuel Johnson, LL. D., and Jedediah Strong, Esq., a committee "to attend upon and treat with Gov. Penn." These commissioners were received by Gov. Penn and his Council on December 15th and a nine days' conference ensued, chiefly carried on in writing, but it failed of satisfactory results. The General Assembly at an adjourned session in January, 1774, created the Town of Westmoreland as a part of Litchfield County, which comprised the whole of the territory purchased from the Indians by the Delaware Company, and a small part of that bought by the Susquehanna Company; it was territorially the largest town in any Province or Colony on the continent. The erection of the Town of Westmoreland was hailed by its settlers with unbounded satisfaction.

To all intents and purposes—in name as well as in fact—a portion of the ancient high-standing Colony of Connecticut, eminent for order, learning and piety, was now felt to be officially imparted to this her true, though distant, offspring. Moreover, the distinct legalization of what had been done, and the pledge of protection for the future, implied in the extension of her laws to the settlement, were regarded as points of great importance. A feeling of confidence ensued which encouraged industry and stimulated enterprise.

At a town meeting, "legally warned," held at Wilkes-Barré, "in Westmoreland, June 27th, 1774, it was voted by this town of Westmoreland that they will now form them-

ORGANIZATION OF MILITIA

selves into—companies in ye military way for ye defence of this country, agreeably to ye laws of ye Colony”—one company to be organized in each district of Westmoreland. A committee was also appointed to draw up articles for the inhabitants of each district to sign agreeing to come “under regulations in ye military discipline.” It was agreed, further, that meetings should be held early in the following month in Wilkes-Barré, Hanover, Pittston, Exeter, Kingston and Plymouth Districts for the choice of military officers. Nine companies were formed which were known as the 24th Regiment, Connecticut Militia. Westmoreland was now rapidly advancing to a place in line with the older towns of Connecticut. The condition of its affairs in respect to population, and the administration of justice through lawfully-constituted courts by the town officers, were fairly satisfactory. But, in order to make the community in some measure self-sustaining, it was deemed desirable that more land should be cleared up and cultivated, and that a greater variety of industries should be carried on by the people.

To accomplish those ends it was evident that a large increase in the number of working inhabitants would have to be brought about. Whereupon, plans were set on foot to attract people to Westmoreland from various sections of the country, an attempt in fact to continue and carry out on a larger scale the policy they had inaugurated in the “Up the River” district two years before. The Pennsylvania Land Office was also busy issuing land warrants during the summer of 1774, and among the surveying parties they sent out was one on the North Branch of the Susquehanna in the interest of Thomas Willing of Philadelphia. With this party was Jesse Lukens, a young man of twenty-six, who was the son of John Lukens, the Surveyor General of the Province. Young Lukens kept a pretty full diary of his expedition, from which we have space to quote only one or two entries:

DIARY OF JESSE LUKENS

"September 2. About six o'clock came to VANDERLIP'S. Our party was encamped at Depue's, lower end of Tuscarora Bottom.

September 3. Mr. Depue wants our tract at the Wialoos-ing Falls, on the west side.

Promised him the preference of purchase, and also to send him a barrel of Philadelphia or New England rum by the first opportunity.

Struck camp and went down to VANDERLIP'S and got some butter, etc. I went to the bottom above ye mouth of Mushappe from VANDERLIP'S with canoe and encamped by a small spring.

Sunday, September 4. Sent Sims to VANDERLIP'S for corn and milk. We have about 3 lbs. flour only and no kind of meat."

A number of entries show that in the course of his work he frequently met prominent members of the Connecticut party on friendly terms.

At Wilkes-Barré, Sept. 30, 1774, a town meeting of the inhabitants of Westmoreland was held, at which Capt. Zebulon Butler and Joseph Sluman, Esq., were chosen Representatives to the General Assembly of Connecticut. "These," says Miner, "were the first persons admitted to the full participation of the rights of members—not as delegates from territories, having a power to debate but not a right to vote, but voting on all questions that arose, uniting in making laws for the rest of the Colony, as the other members made laws for Westmoreland; and from thenceforth Wyoming or Westmoreland was in all respects a part of Connecticut—as much so as Stonington or Saybrook, or Hartford or New Haven." In the winter of 1774, Fort Wyoming having passed its days of usefulness, and it not being deemed necessary to repair or make further use of it, it was demolished. The first Continental Congress convened at Philadelphia in

WESTMORELAND COURT OF PROBATE

September, 1774, and with the coming in of the year 1775, excitement and restlessness among the people everywhere began to be constant. When the foremost men of the colonies perceived that war with the mother country was imminent, they took steps tending towards either the neutrality or the friendship of the Indians, whose enmity was very much to be feared. Sir William Johnson, the Superintendent of Indian Affairs, who possessed in a very large measure the confidence and regard of the northern Indians, particularly the Six Nations, had died in July, 1774, and had been succeeded in office by his nephew and son-in-law, Col. Guy Johnson, a very different type of man.

Early in the summer of 1775, Col. Guy Johnson, under the pretense that he could better control the Indians, removed his headquarters from Guy Park (now Amsterdam) to Fort Stanwix, where he was joined by other Tories and a formidable body of Indians, and they all soon removed to Oswego. At the regular May session, in 1775, of the General Assembly of Connecticut, a Court of Probate was erected for Westmoreland, with Joseph Sluman for Judge, and a few days later it was enacted; "That the town of Westmoreland should be one entire regiment, distinguished and called by the name of the Twenty-fourth Regiment, and shall be under the same rules and orders, and have the same powers, privileges and advantages as other regiments of this Colony by law have." The Assembly then appointed Zebulon Butler, Colonel; Nathan Denison, Lieutenant-Colonel; and William Judd, Major; of the new regiment, and they were duly commissioned by Gov. Jonathan Trumbull. In colonial days all male persons from sixteen to fifty years of age were required to do military duty. This regiment was made up of nine companies, the last one being located in the upper part of the North District (along the Susquehanna, chiefly at and near Tunkhannock, Mehoopany and Meshoppen) and had

COLONEL PLUNKET'S EXPEDITION

James Secord for Captain, John De Pui for Lieutenant, and Rudolph Fox for Ensign. Several times efforts had been made by small parties of settlers to locate on the West Branch of the Susquehanna, but always against the active opposition of the Pennamites; on Sept. 21st, 1775, another band of about eighty, all men, started from Wyoming, but just a week later, as they were encamped at Warrior Run, they were attacked by a force of five hundred Northumberland militia under the command of Col. William Plunket. One man was killed, several were wounded, and nearly all the others were captured, although only half a dozen were put in jail, the rest being released minus their horses and property. This easy conquest and dispersal of the Yankees at Warrior Run made the Pennsylvania land claimants eager to strike a decisive blow at the Wyoming and other settlements on the North Branch of the Susquehanna.

Another expedition was carefully planned and organized under Col. Plunket for that purpose. Some six hundred or seven hundred were soon enlisted and equipped, and in order that the proposed expedition might have the appearance of a civil rather than a military character, this small army was denominated the "posse comitatus of Northumberland," and William Scull, the newly-elected Sheriff of Northumberland County was taken along, the Wyoming lands, according to Pennsylvania law, lying in that county. About this time, Benjamin Harvey, Jr., of Plymouth District, and another Yankee settler and trader, who had been to Middletown, nine miles below Harrisburg, for merchandise, were slowly and laboriously poling their laden boats up the river towards home. When they reached Sunbury they were seized by the Pennsylvanians and thrown into prison and their boats and cargoes were confiscated.

When Plunket's plans were matured, a quantity of provisions and military stores was loaded in these boats and

BATTLE OF RAMPART ROCKS

some others, and in the leading and largest craft a small field piece was mounted, and Harvey was placed in it with orders to pilot the flotilla to its destination. A second field piece was placed in one of the other boats. News of the formidable preparations at Fort Augusta and the seizure of the Wyoming traders and their goods caused no little excitement and uneasiness among the Wyoming people, and all the male inhabitants of the valley who had firearms held themselves in readiness to aid in opposing the invaders.

The Pennamites left Fort Augusta December 15th, the river being free from ice, which was quite unusual. On December 20th they were advancing slowly by reason of the ice increasing and snow falling, and were nineteen miles below Nanticoke Falls. On December 23rd, Colonel Butler mustered his available force, about 400 men, and marched to the left bank of Harvey's Creek, where he encamped for the night on a level stretch of land near the river. There was a small sheltered pool at one end of the elder Benjamin Harvey's plantation, where on a rude wharf boats were unloaded, for they could not be taken past the falls a quarter of a mile above. The vanguard of Plunket's expedition arrived at Harvey's landing shortly after the Yankees had gone into camp above Harvey's Creek. Early Sunday morning, December 24th, Ensign Mason F. Alden, with a detail of eighteen men, was directed by Col. Butler to remain on guard at Harvey's Creek; Capt. Lazarus Stewart, with twenty men, was detached to the east side of the river above the Falls, with orders to lie in ambush and prevent any boat's crew from landing on that side.

Col. Butler then retired up the river to a natural defense on the Harvey plantation. It was a rampart of rock extending from the Shawanese Mountain almost to the river bank. About eleven o'clock Sunday morning, seeing that Plunket's forces were not far off, Alden and his band retired up the river

COLONEL PLUNKET'S ATTACK

and joined Col. Butler; this attracted Plunket's attention, as it was intended to do, and he landed his men on the flats and started in pursuit. In less than half an hour it dawned on Plunket's mind that he was marching against a breastwork, and he had hardly halted his column before there was a discharge of musketry from one end of the rocks to the other, with the result that one of his men was killed, three were wounded, and his column being thrown into confusion they retreated to Harvey's Creek. At nightfall they went aboard their boats, which they had taken by land above the falls, and started to cross to the east side of the river. Harvey was still held as a pilot by compulsion, in the bow of the first boat, while Plunket was in the second one. When they had nearly reached the shore, they were fired on by Capt. Stewart's party, and two or three in the first boat were wounded; probably all would have been killed if Harvey had not called to his friends to desist from firing, on account of the danger to himself. The boats were hastily backed out into the stream, and soon being within the suction of the current, were carried over the falls and through the rapids, but fortunately for the occupants, without mishap. One of those who was wounded so seriously that he died three days later, was the young surveyor, Jesse Lukens, whose diary has just been quoted. His love of adventure had led him to join the expedition. Early on Monday, Col. Plunket, who had bivouacked on the flat over night, formed his forces into two divisions, and marching up against the rampart of rocks with one, sent the other to ascend the mountain in an attempt to turn the flank of the Yankees. The conflict lasted the greater part of the day, three or four of the settlers were killed and perhaps a dozen wounded, when Col. Plunket, finding the position of the Yankees was too strong to be carried, began his retreat down the west side of the river. Capt. Stewart and his men on the east side pursued them

LOYALISTS CALLED TORIES

some distance and doubtless would have captured one of the boats but for fear of killing Harvey. Early in 1776, a vigilance committee, or a "Committee of Inspection," as it was called, was established in Westmoreland in pursuance of a recommendation made by the Continental Congress that such a committee should be appointed in every town, and that persons "hostile to the cause of liberty" should be arrested. These "hostiles," who were in fact loyalists, soon came to be generally known and spoken of as "Tories." The words "Tory" and "Pennamite" seem to have been considered synonymous by most of the New Englanders in Westmoreland. To their minds, apparently, all Pennamites were Tories. In reality, however, such was not by any means the case. The efforts of the officers and members of the Susquehanna Company to draw in new settlers after 1772, had had the effect of attracting many from southern Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Westchester County and Kinderhook, N. Y., also from the Mohawk Valley.

There is no evidence whatever that these newcomers who had settled mainly along the river to the north of Wilkes-Barre were not industrious, peaceable, law-abiding citizens, but they could not, or at least did not, become strong partisans on the Connecticut side of the land controversy, and it led to much friction and ill-feeling. The New Englanders soon came to believe that some of them were emissaries of the Proprietaries and were giving them information that was prejudicial to the Westmoreland interests. This condition of affairs first found official expression at a town meeting of "Ye Proprietors and settlers, legally warned, held in Wilkes-Barre District, in Westmoreland," November 22, 1774.

"Zebulon Butler, Esq., was chosen Moderator for y^e work of y^e day."

"VOTED: That Augustine Hunt and FREDERICK VANDERLIP, now residing on the Susquehanna Purchase, being men that have and now do so conduct themselves by spreading reports about y^e town of Westmoreland, much to y^e disturbance of y^e good and wholesome inhabi-

WILLIAM VANDERLIP

ants of this town, and by their taking up and holding land under y^e pretension of y^e title of Pennsylvania, contrary to y^e proclamation of y^e Governor of this Colony (of Connecticut), and contrary to y^e votes of y^e Susquehanna Company, etc. It is now voted That y^e said Hunt be expelled this Purchase, and he be, as soon as may be, removed out of y^e Purchase and out of y^e town of Westmoreland, by y^e committee hereafter (to be) appointed, at y^e cost of this Company, in such way as y^e committee shall think proper.

"VOTED: That Capt. Stephen Fuller, Capt. Robert Durkee, Asahel Buck, Nathan Denison, Esq., Capt. Samuel Ransom, John Paine, Abraham Harding, Roasel Franklin, and John Jenkins, Jr., be a committee to make inquiry into and search after all persons that are suspected to have been taking land under the title of Pennsylvania, etc., and that they have full power to expel any person or persons from this purchase and town whom they or y^e major part of them judge unwholesome inhabitants, on account of their taking land under the title of Pennsylvania, and their conducting contrary to y^e proclamation of y^e Governor of y^e Colony of Connecticut and y^e votes of y^e Susquehanna Company, etc. And also to remove them at such time and in such way as they shall think proper out of this town and Purchase; and that they be empowered by this Company to call on the Treasurer for any of y^e bonds in his hands that belong to this Company, and put y^e same in suit against any of y^e persons who are indebted to this Company and are going out of town or are spending their estate, etc.; and that they collect y^e same or get good security of such other persons who are good able land-holders in this town; and that they lodge the same in y^e hands of said Treasurer as soon as they have obtained it, etc.; and that they do y^e same at y^e cost of this Company if needful; and that they take y^e most effectual method to prevent such great numbers of persons of evil name and fame from going up and down this river under the pretence of laying out locations, etc."

As has already been stated, WILLIAM VANDERLIP came over about 1756 and probably had been living in the southern part of the state until about 1772, when he had settled, on the Susquehanna, twenty or thirty miles above Wilkes-Barré, near Tunkhannock. He had a son Frederick of mature years, a son John born probably soon after his arrival in this country, a still younger son William, besides a wife and two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth. Mr. Oscar Jewell Harvey, the highest authority on the history of Wyoming Valley, informs the writer that it was a common custom with the German and Dutch emigrants who came to Pennsylvania to have the title of property taken by a son, who being younger and presumably more active, could more easily look

FREDERICK VANDERLIP

after all the business details connected with it. This explains why in the minutes of the town meeting just quoted, tax lists, etc., "Frederick" Vanderlip is spoken of rather than his father William.

It seems that FREDERICK VANDERLIP, in order to avoid any controversy, had purchased land titles from both the Pennsylvania Proprietaries and the Susquehanna Company, and there is no evidence whatever that he had been guilty of any offense other than an opinion, that he had not hesitated to express among his neighbors, that he regarded his Pennsylvania title as the stronger one. This feeling was quite natural, for he had been living for nearly twenty years where the Pennsylvania titles were not disputed. The bitter feeling between the Yankee-Pennamite settlers was still further intensified and complicated by the political situation, which immediately preceded the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, and which led the Yankees (as the Connecticut men had been called in Pennsylvania since 1769) to see a Tory in every Pennamite. In fact, a large share of the German settlers in that state were very reluctant to take sides with the Sons of Liberty, for on their arrival in Philadelphia only a few years before they had taken the oath of allegiance to the British Government, which was a prerequisite to their landing, and as the improvement in their condition in this country was such a vast advance over what they had known in Europe, they were contented and happy with things as they were, and their sense of honor kept them for a long time loyal to the English Crown before they fully appreciated the nature of the great struggle of the Colonies for freedom.

At an adjourned town meeting of the inhabitants of Westmoreland held at Wilkes-Barré January 6, 1776, among the several resolutions adopted was the following relating to the Pennamites settled some thirty or forty miles above Wilkes-Barré:

THE VANDERLIP FAMILY

"VOTED: That Solomon Strong and Robert Carr and Nathan King
aley be a committee to proceed up the river and let the people know that
the inhabitants of Westmoreland are not about to kill and destroy them
and take any of their effects as reported; but they may keep their
effects and continue in peace on reasonable terms—provided they
conform to the laws of the Colony of Connecticut and the Resolves of
the Continental Congress, and confirm their intentions by signing the
subscription paper for that purpose that said committee will produce."

This evidently refers to something that had already taken place, and what it was is shown by an extract from a petition presented to the Pennsylvania Legislature in 1803, and printed in Lancaster in 1804, by Capt. Alexander Patterson of Northampton County. He has been mentioned several times in the course of this account, and always as a very active Pennamite, and from the first very unfriendly to the New Englanders at Wyoming.

"In the year 1776 there were a number of inhabitants settled near Wyalusing, under the Pennsylvania title; among them two Pawlings, Secords, Depew, VANDERLIP and others. The Yankees at Wyoming sixty miles distant, being more numerous, insisted that the Pennsylvania settlers should come to Wyoming and train and associate under Yankee officers of their own appointment. As may be supposed, the proposal was very obnoxious to the inhabitants of Pennsylvania, and (they) very properly refused, alleging that they would associate (attend muster and drill) by themselves, and would not be commanded by intruders, etc. This gave a pretext to the Yankees for calling them Tories. They therefore went in force, tied the Pennsylvania settlers, and brought them to Wyoming, with all their movables, and confined them in a log house, until the Indians who lived in the neighborhood of Wyoming and who loved the Pennsylvanians, came to Wyoming and requested that the Pennsylvania people be released, declaring that they would complain to Congress if they were not. They were released, and on their return without property, were ambushed and fired upon by the Yankees. The event of all this was that the Pennsylvania people were so harassed by the New England intruders that they were driven to seek an asylum with the Indians, and at length to retire to Fort Niagara for protection."

Further details of the circumstances under which the VANDERLIP family were driven from home and obliged to seek the protection of the British Government may be found in the minutes of a "Commission of Enquiry into the Losses and Services of the American Loyalists," held under Acts of Parliament 23, 25, 26, 28 and 29, of George III, and now a

CLAIM OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

part of the Archives of the Public Record Office of England,
in London. (See page 84.)

"The Memorial of WILLIAM VANDERLIP, late of Northumberland County, in the Province of Pennsylvania but now of Niagara in the Province of Quebec.

Humbly Showeth:

That your Memorialist's Father at the beginning of the late unhappy disturbances in America was settled in Northumberland County in the Province of Pennsylvania, where he was in possession of a good Farm with Building thereon erected, Live Stock, Household Furniture, Farming Utensils, Grain, etc. the whole valued at £411 New York Currency.

That understanding Parliament had taken into consideration the distressed State of the Loyal American Subjects and purpose granting them such Relief as may appear Just and Reasonable in proportion to their Losses.

Your Memorialist in behalf of himself and Family (his father being dead since he joined the British Army) humbly prays that you will be pleased to grant him such Relief as may appear Reasonable and your Memorialist shall forever pray, etc.

State of the Effects lost by William Vanderlip's Father, late of the County of Northumberland in the Province of Pennsylvania at the time he made his escape to the British Army in the year 1777.

300 acres of Land.....	100
Live Stock.....	101
Household Furniture.....	10
Farming Utensils.....	20
Grain.....	130
Two Houses and Barn.....	50
<hr/>	
New York Currency.....	£411

September 8th, 1787.

"Evidence on the Claim of William Vanderlip late of Pennsylvania deceased.

William Vanderlip 2d son appears Says his Father William resided at Musish in the Fall 1783 and that Winter. He died in the Fall 1785 without a Will leaving John his eldest son now in the States. Claimant his second son, 2 Sisters Elizabeth and Mary unmarried who live in this Province with Capt. Fry.

They are under 21 years of Age. His father was a native of Holland, settled in America 30 years ago, lived on the Susquehanna, went into the Rangers in

ESTATE OF FREDERICK VANDERLIP

1777. Served 3 years in the Rangers, was discharged on account of illness, he then continued in Canada.

Came to Niagara three years ago.

Claimant followed his Father when he joined the Rangers.

Claimant served in the Rangers a year and a half, he was then quite a Boy and was discharged for being too young. Now resides near Niagara. His Father had 300 acres on the Susquehanna, had them under Pennsylvania, they were disputed lands—50 acres clear. Charges £150 York Currency Lands and Buildings.

Lost 4 Horses, 4 Cows, 8 Calves, 4 Sheep, 30 Hogs, Furniture, Utensils, a large Quantity of Grain. There was a Barrack and three or four Stacks of Grain.

After his father went away the Rebels took the Livestock, the Grain and all the buildings were burnt by the Rebels just before Colonel Butler went into that Country and cut off that part of the Country.

The American when retired in apprehension of Col. Butler's coming destroyed every Thing.

John Depue sworn:

Knew Claimant's Father, he joined Butler's Rangers early and served some time. William the 2d Son followed his father and served some time in the Rangers. Knew the place on Susquehanna—300 acres. The eldest son John now resides in the Colonies, he served in the Rangers but after the Peace returned to the States. His Father had a good Stock, 4 Cows, 2 Horses 8 Calves, 4 Sheep, 18 Hogs, Furniture and Utensils, a good deal of Grain.

The Rebels took the Stock, burnt the other things."

Frederick Vanderlip died in Ontario in the early summer of 1787, as letters of administration in settlement of his estate were granted one of his former neighbors on the Susquehanna, Thomas Wigton, July 20, 1787, by the Register for Probate of Wills of Luzerne County, Penn. This explains why Frederick was not mentioned in the Memorial of his brother William, for it was not presented to the Parliamentary Commission (see page 84), until seven weeks later.

CHAPTER IV

THE SIX NATIONS

In the preceding pages the history of WILLIAM VANDERLIP, the emigrant settler, has been brought down to the time in 1776 when the bitterness of feeling between the Yankee and Pennamite settlers in the Wyoming Valley had obliged many families who were known, or were supposed, to have sympathy with the latter government, hastily to leave their farms and flee for refuge to their Indian neighbors, thence to the protection of the British at Fort Niagara.

They little thought that it would be several years before even the possibility of their return could be considered, and still less that they were leaving their homes forever, as proved to be the case. Subsequent events, however, which took place in this valley, along the Susquehanna as far north as its junction with the Chemung at Tioga Point, and through what are now known as the southern tier of counties in New York, proved to have an important bearing on the history of the VANDERLIPS for the next two or three generations, and in order to see clearly just how this came about a brief outline of the conditions in northeastern Pennsylvania and the greater part of New York State may be of interest. At the head of Wyoming Valley, forming the northeast wall of the precipitous gap through which the Susquehanna river enters the valley, stands Campbell's Ledge, 840 feet above the river's surface.

This valley is in shape a long oval basin, a little more than sixteen miles in length and having an average width of three miles, Wilkes-Barré being very nearly in the center. Through the whole length of the valley the Susquehanna

EXODUS OF LOYALISTS

flows a serpentine course of a little over seventeen miles from Coxton at the base of Campbell's Ledge to Nanticoke Falls. The Indian population on the upper Susquehanna was all in small villages and was never large. Around these villages small clearings had usually been made. Apple orchards had been planted and there were occasional cornfields, but otherwise there were few indications that men were living in that region. The more important of the Indian villages, which were on trails leading to Tioga Point, were Kanadesaga, Oghwaga, and Chemung. The first was about two miles southwest from the upper end of Seneca Lake in the present limits of Geneva. It dates back to 1756 when Sir William Johnson erected a palisade fortification and blockhouses with a view to prevent French influence among the Senecas. It was the capital of the Seneca Nation and commonly called Seneca Castle, and later Old Castle or Old Castle Town. Oghwaga, or Oquago, now Windsor, was near the northeast angle of the great bend of the Susquehanna river, fourteen miles from the present site of Binghamton. It had been an ancient dwelling place of the Indians for a long series of years, and the Six Nations had used it for a halfway resting place as they passed to and from Wyoming.

Chemung was an Indian town of about fifty or sixty houses on the north bank of the Chemung River, eight or ten miles southeast of Elmira.

It was about two days' journey from Oghwaga, and as the crow flies, 62 miles southeast of Kanadesaga, and easily and quickly reached by way of Seneca Lake. From Tioga Point, where they were accustomed to rendezvous, boats could in time of high water descend to Wyoming in 24 hours. In the early spring of 1776 a steady, though slender, tide of fugitives, Loyalists from the border settlements of New York and Pennsylvania, was setting in towards Niagara. During the spring of 1777 the inhabitants above Butter-

TRYON COUNTY BOUNDARIES

milk Falls, with a few exceptions, went to Fort Niagara and remained there until fall. They then returned home and took the freeman's oath, so-called (see page 133), and remained until about the first of May, 1778 when they went back to the British lines. Very soon they came down again, accompanied by a party of Indians and Rangers, and bringing boats by which they took away their families. They came as far as Buttermilk Falls, 20 miles above Wyoming. In the summer of 1776 Wyoming Valley was in every respect, an isolated frontier settlement. The most northern outlying towns of any consequence under the government of Pennsylvania, which were nearest to Wyoming Valley, were Easton and Bethlehem, about 65 miles distant, and Sunbury, 60 miles down the Susquehanna at the confluence of its North and West Branches. Intervening between the valley and Easton was the Great Swamp, including that part called the Shades of Death, and a range of mountains. A bridle path stretched its narrow course through this dreary region, but extreme necessity only could oblige a person to travel it. Between Wyoming and Sunbury there was easy communication by water at all times of the year, except when the river was frozen over or filled with floating ice. As we have already seen, along the upper branches of the Susquehanna and its tributaries, dwelt the Six Nations and other Indians.

They were in force at Tioga Point, at Oghwaga, at Unadilla, at Chenango, and at Newtown.

In 1772 Tryon County was taken from Albany County and named in honor of Sir William Tryon, then Governor of the Province.

It embraced all that part of the state lying west of a line running north and south through the present county of Schoharie.

THE IROQUOIS LEAGUE

Its entire population when the Revolutionary War broke out was only a few thousands. Of its five districts, the Mohawk district included the settlements of Fort Hunter, Caughnawaga, Johnstown, and Kingsborough.

Canajoharie district embraced the present town of that name with all the country south, including Cherry Valley and Harpersfield.

Cherry Valley was settled about 1740 and contained, when the war broke out, a number of inhabitants who were generally of Scotch-Irish descent. One of these families had moved a few years before and established itself at Harpersfield in Delaware county. The Palatine district, north of the river Mohawk, included the country known by that name, also Stone Arabia, etc. The German Flats, and Kingsland districts were then the most western districts, and the former is now known by the same name. The county buildings were at Johnstown, where Sir William Johnson had his residence. These settlements were all east of the Fort Stanwix Treaty line, and with a few others of minor importance constituted all the white settlements prior to the Revolution; and in fact Tryon county was practically a wilderness until after the close of the war, for the first settlement was not made in Ithaca until 1784, in Elmira and Binghamton in 1787, in Auburn 1793, and Buffalo in 1794. The Iroquois League or Confederacy was formed, as nearly as we can learn, about the middle of the fifteenth century. Its five members had become the acknowledged masters of the country east of the Mississippi at the time of the European discovery of this country. About the year 1600 the Mohawks possessed the Mohawk river, a small part of the territory south of it, and nearly all of the region in the northeast corner of the state to the St. Lawrence river, including what is now known as the Adirondack region. Lakes Otsego and Canadurango (now

GRAND COUNCIL OF THE LEAGUE

Schuyler) lay within Mohawk territory. West of them the Oneidas held a strip of territory, about thirty miles in width, extending from the present northern boundaries of the counties of Delaware and Broome north to the St. Lawrence, including the Chenango river, and the small river and part of the lake which now bear the name Oneida. West of the Oneidas the imperious Onondagas, the central and in some respects the ruling nation of the League, possessed the region extending from the present counties of Tioga and Broome northward to the southeast and eastern shores of Lake Ontario and a short stretch of the St. Lawrence river. Their territory was smaller in extent than that of the Oneidas, and included within its limits the three lakes, Skaneateles, Onondaga and Otisco, and part of Oneida lake. Still proceeding westward, the lines of trail and river led to the long and winding reaches of Cayuga lake about which were clustered the towns of the people who gave their name to the lake. It was the smallest of the five territories, that possessed by the Cayugas. It comprehended parts of the present counties of Tompkins, Seneca, Cayuga and Wayne, and was bounded on the north by Lake Ontario.

Beyond the Cayugan territory, over the wide expanse of hills and dales surrounding the lakes Seneca, Keuka, and Canandaigua, were scattered the populous villages of the Senecas.

Their territory extended westward to the Genesee river and was bounded on the north by Lake Ontario. When first known they lived entirely in what is now Ontario county and a small part of Monroe county. The Mohawks were the keepers of the eastern door of the Long House, and their business was to transmit messages from without to the Grand Council of the League, and also to guard against the encroachments and invasions of enemies along the eastern bounds of the Confederacy.

ONONDAGA CASTLE

The Senecas were the keepers of the western door of the Long House, and they performed duties similar to those of the Mohawks at the eastern door. The Tuscaroras, prior to 1700, were by far the most powerful Indian tribe in North Carolina, but they could not hold their own against the white settlers, and after suffering severe reverses they removed about the year 1714 to the territory of the Five Nations in the Province of New York. There, having been granted by the Oneidas land and the right of settlement within the confines of their territory, they were taken, about the year 1715, into the Iroquois Confederacy as the sixth nation.

They were admitted on the ground of a common generic origin, retaining their own hereditary chiefs, but without enlarging the original framework of the Confederacy. Theirs was not an equal alliance with the other nations, although they had authority to be represented and enjoy nominal equality in the Council of Sachems of the Confederacy. For some years after the admission of the Tuscaroras to their League the Iroquois continued to be commonly called the Five Nations, but in the course of time they began to refer to themselves, and to be called by others, the Six Nations.

The historic center of the Confederacy was in what is now Onondaga county, although not always in the same locality, it being moved from place to place as necessity or convenience required. It was known as Onondaga Castle, and from 1756 to 1779, at least, it was located half a mile south of the present village of Onondaga Valley, distant only a few miles from the present city of Syracuse, and six miles south of Onondaga Lake. It was built for the Onondagas in 1756 by Sir William Johnson, and was destroyed by American soldiers under Col. Van Schaick in 1779. It was a stockade 150 feet square, with blockhouses on two corners.

HIGHWAYS FROM ONONDAGA

At Onondaga was located the Council House, Long House, or what might be called the Federal Capitol of the Six Nations.

Here the Great Council Fire burned, and here general congresses were held and the policy of the Confederacy agreed upon. All the weighty concerns of the Six Nations were the subject of full deliberation, in open council; and their diplomatic negotiations were managed with consummate skill. In 1764 the Long House was a building nearly eighty feet long, and containing four fireplaces.

Highways running east, west and south led from Onondaga; one of the principal ones leading south to Tioga Point. Also upon the Susquehanna and its branches in New York, and upon the banks of the Chemung and its tributaries which have their sources near the Genesee, were trails which converged upon Tioga Point. There they all became merged into one trail which, descending into the North Branch of the Susquehanna for a short distance, branched into two great trails which led southward through Pennsylvania into Maryland and Virginia. There is nothing in tradition or history to show that the Five Nations established any of their habitations in the valley of the Susquehanna—at least within the present limits of Pennsylvania—after they had subjugated and dispossessed the Susquehannocks in 1675. Over this territory the Five Nations exercised jurisdiction—claiming proprietorship by right of conquest—and although they came there to hunt, it was never to reside. The exodus of the Schoharie Palatines to Tulpehocken Valley seems to have first opened the eyes of the Six Nations to the important value of their land claims in Pennsylvania, and after that time they denied to the Delaware Indians the privilege of selling any territory in that Province. At various times the Delawares had been conveying to William Penn and his successors, certain tracts of land occupied by them-

POWER OF THE SIX NATIONS

selves without its attracting the attention of the Six Nation Indians who claimed sovereignty over them.

In 1728, however, they sent Shikellimy, an Oneida sachem, to take up a permanent residence in Pennsylvania to guard their interests.

It would be a gross error to suppose that the Six Nations—who had conquered, and held in vassalage so extensive an empire—were a rude rabble of ignorant Indians. For generations they had lived in comfortable habitations, tilled the soil, raised grain and fruits, and generally speaking had much better shelter, better cookery, better sanitary arrangements, and altogether more of the good things of life than any other Indians. They were profoundly versed in all the arts of diplomacy, the subtlest stratagems of war, and all the details of savage government, which they made subservient to the gratification of an ambition as lofty and insatiable as that of the greatest conquerors, civilized or barbarian, that we read of in history. But the introduction of gunpowder into America revolutionized the entire Indian mode of life and warfare. The Five Nations were quick to see the importance of the cumbrous arquebuses and matchlocks of that day, and began to acquire them from the Dutch with whom they had made an important treaty at Fort Orange in 1614. With the possession of firearms began not only the rapid elevation, but absolute supremacy, of the Five Nations over all other Indian tribes.

They made war or peace with equal facility, conquering and absorbing tribes, and getting control of the country from the Carolinas on the south to the great lakes on the north, and from the Hudson on the east to the Mississippi in the west.

When in 1664 New Netherland was surrendered by the Dutch to the Duke of York and became the Province of New York, the council fire of the Iroquois League, at Onondaga,

HISTORY OF THE SIX NATIONS

burned still brighter. By the terms of this surrender, the good will of the Five Nations was secured to the English. Unaided by this influence New York, as well as the northern and central English colonies, could not have protected so wide a frontier. The uncertainty surrounding most American Indian history is partially removed from the Six Nations.

They, of all American Indians, have best preserved their traditions. Besides, their system was so complete, and their government so unique and so well fitted to the people, that from the earliest European arrival they have been constantly written about. Their small numbers compared with the enormous country they controlled, and the government they originated, with their deeds of daring, will always excite surprise.

Theirs was not an empire of the mind like Greece, or of law and gold like Rome, but one purely of the sword, or the bow and arrow and the tomahawk. It was solely because of their genius for war that they were able to raise themselves to their proud eminence. According to the legends of the Iroquois the founder of their league was Hi-a-wat-ha, the hero of Iroquois legend. Longfellow's famous poem is based on a variation of this legend. The lands on the Susquehanna river for a considerable time were the frontier of the province of New York; the Unadilla river, one of the tributaries of the larger stream, forming another part of that boundary line between the Indians and the English, which was established by the treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1768. Beyond this line no settlements were made until after the Revolutionary War when the white man secured his first titles in that fertile region of central and western New York. During the Revolution the upper Susquehanna became the base of operations from which the Indians and Tories, who had fled from the Mohawk and Schoharie valleys, found their way back into the settled parts of New York and wrought their destruction.

OLD INDIAN TRAILS

The trails which followed the Susquehanna and its branches formed the great route to the south and west from central New York.

Along the banks of this stream trails had been deeply worn by the red men's feet. Generations had passed over them, and the white men coming later, put them to use before constructing roads of their own. In many cases the white man's roads were actually built by widening the trails, as was the case with the present road from Sidney to Unadilla, on the northern side of the river, and the main thoroughfare to Oneonta.

An Indian trail, as described by Morgan, was from twelve to eighteen inches wide, and was often worn to the depth of a foot where the soil yielded readily. Along these well-worn paths trained runners in time of war could cover the distance between Albany and Buffalo in three days.

The upper Susquehanna and its branches, including the Unadilla, penetrated lands in which dwelt or hunted Mohawks, Oneidas and Onondagas, while the Chemung penetrated the lands of the Senecas. These streams, uniting at Tioga Point, to become one river, flowed down from a large territory that is shaped somewhat like a triangle of which Tioga Point is the apex, while its base is the great central trail from the Hudson to Lake Erie. Thus in Indian times as in our own, this latter locality, the base of the triangle, possessed the greatest of all New York highways. Down these streams from the Long House of the Iroquois went almost every Indian who journeyed to the south, with Tioga the great central point of meeting. The Susquehanna trails followed both sides of the stream, one taking the north bank and meeting at the Unadilla river the Oneida trail coming from the north.

Proceeding up the Susquehanna, one trail went on to Otsego Lake and Cherry Valley, while the other followed

LANDOWNERS WERE LOYALISTS

the Charlotte, crossing from the head of the stream to Cobleskill and the Schoharie, whence a trail ran along that stream to the Lower Castle of the Mohawks at Fort Hunter, and to Albany, with a branch following Catskill Creek to the Hudson river. Not only in Tryon County, but in Boston and elsewhere, the Americans had been prompt to realize the important part which the Iroquois might play if it should come to a clash of arms with Great Britain.

Steps to secure their friendship or neutrality were taken as early as 1774. The Mohawks were approached by the Stockbridge (Mass.) Indians, and Rev. Samuel Kirkland, who had been a missionary several years among the Indians, was depended on to influence the Oneidas. Communication was opened up with Brant by his old teacher, Rev. Dr. Eleazar Wheelock, but it led to a response as unsatisfactory as it was characteristic. Brant said he had not forgotten the prayers he had heard in Lebanon, that they all might "learn to fear God and honor the King." (Brant was Wheelock's pupil in a school at Lebanon, Ct., from Aug., 1761 to July, 1763. Wheelock later became the founder of Dartmouth College and Kirkland of Hamilton). When Col. Guy Johnson succeeded his uncle, Sir William, as Superintendent of Indian Affairs, the sentiment which prevailed throughout the Province of New York was Tory rather than otherwise. Nearly all the principal landowners were loyal to the Crown, and the Johnson family was unwavering in its allegiance to the King. New York had no charter but was governed by royal instructions, orders in council, and similar authority, communicated to the Governors by the Ministers at home.

It was practically a feudal aristocracy. The soil was held by a few and the masses were mere retainers or tenants. Under these conditions a large proportion of the people of New York preferred to continue their connection with

PLOT TO KIDNAP COL. JOHNSON

the mother country. Battalions and even whole regiments were raised by the great landholders and continued organized and under pay throughout the struggle. In short New York was the Loyalists' stronghold and contained more of them than any other colony in America. Pennsylvania, too, had a proprietary government—a monarchy in miniature—and besides the differences which existed elsewhere, the religious faith of the people was opposed to the adoption of forcible means to dissolve their connection with the mother country.

In March of 1775 Col. Johnson received warnings from friends in Philadelphia and Albany that a plot had been formed to kidnap him, in consequence of which he assembled the officers of his department and a party of trusty men from the regiment of New York militia that he commanded, and fortified his house at Guy Park (now Amsterdam) to resist an attack.

A body of Mohawks gathered there to defend him, also some of the Oneidas.

His movements were constantly watched by the patriots; letters passing to and from his house were opened and read; the supplies he had ordered for the use of the Indians were detained at Albany, and even trifling articles for his own household were withheld. Threats of an attack on Guy Park were daily made, and finally Col. Johnson collected together all of the Mohawks who were at his home, and being joined by about a hundred ardent Loyalists, among them Col. Daniel Claus, his brother-in-law; John and Walter N. Butler; two or more of Sir William Johnson's natural sons; and Joseph Brant the famous Mohawk warrior; they all marched rapidly up the Mohawk to Fort Stanwix, then in a state of dilapidation, where they were soon joined by some Tories and a considerable body of Indians. They all soon removed to Oswego.

IMPORTANCE OF FORT STANWIX

The key to the Mohawk valley was Fort Stanwix, which in the winter of 1775 and 1776 was in the hands of the Americans. This fort was built under the supervision of, and named for, Brig. Gen. John Stanwix, in 1758. It stood in the limits of the present city of Rome, and occupied half an acre, on the Mohawk river, 94 miles in a bee-line northwest of Albany.

It was the largest and strongest fort ever erected in the Province of New York except Crown Point and Ticonderoga. Oswego was an ancient rendezvous for it was here that the Iroquois had first camped when they came from the St. Lawrence, near Montreal, to settle in central New York. From a small trading post established in 1721 a fort was built five years later. During the Revolution extensive repairs were made, but it never became a winter headquarters for it was found to be more serviceable as a rendezvous. At Oswego until the last scene of the war, Indians, Tories, and regular troops were now to assemble for regular descent upon a defenseless frontier, easily reached by following the small lakes and rivers which there discharged their water into Lake Ontario.

Niagara, however, was the place in which the Indians and many Tories spent the winter, and there was the usual destination of the prisoners whom they captured on the frontier.

The minds of most of the New York Indians continued unsettled and wavering until the end of the year 1776. It was generally supposed that they would ultimately join the party they believed most likely to succeed, and it was admitted on both sides that it would be impossible to keep them neutral much longer. Joseph Brant, who in 1775 had been chosen to the office of Senior Chief of the Iroquois Confederacy, was thoroughly convinced of the great power of England for he had been there in November

CHIEF JOSEPH BRANT

or that year. At that time there was no one among the Six Nations who could compare with him in native energy, talents and education. He entertained dreams of a great Indian Confederacy, to be independent of, but united in alliance with, the English, and as soon as possible after his return from England he made his way from the city of New York to the country of the Six Nations. His fiery eloquence stirred the Indians wherever he went, and when he reached Fort Niagara in December, 1776, he had already obtained many assurances of support. Thenceforth Brant was in many particulars, the acknowledged head of the Six Nations. The best of the British leaders in America were opposed to employing the savages in or with their armies but it was a pet project of Gen. Tryon, the real Governor of New York, to make use of the Indians wherever possible, and in the spring of 1777 King George and his ministers concluded to adopt the policy so strenuously urged by Tryon.

About this time the Revolution had reached a critical period for the Americans. In the previous summer the British after evacuating Boston had reached New York with a large fleet and 30,000 men. Early in 1777 it was decided that the main army of the British under Burgoyne should descend from Montreal by way of Lake Champlain. Another force was to ascend the Hudson valley from New York, while a third under Barry St. Leger was to come down the St. Lawrence from Montreal to Oswego, thence, making its way east through the Mohawk valley, connect with Burgoyne. It was confidently believed that the capture of the Hudson valley, which formed the key to the main conflict in America, could thus be effected. In midsummer St. Leger set out from Oswego with about 400 regular British troops, 600 Tories and 700 Indians. The military chief of the Tryon county militia was General

BATTLE OF ORISKANY

Nicholas Herkimer, a descendant of the Palatines who had settled in the Mohawk valley on leaving Schoharie, and on his hearing of St. Leger's advance he gathered a force of 800 to 1,000 frontiersmen, and the two sides met a few miles west of German Flats on Aug. 6, 1777.

The resulting battle of Oriskany was a bitterly contested one, 200 Americans being killed and as many more taken prisoners, while Gen. Herkimer died soon after from his wounds.

St. Leger's victory was but short-lived, however, for a little over two weeks later he was driven back by a force sent out from Albany, and was obliged to flee in such haste that much ammunition was abandoned as well as a large quantity of supplies. The battle of Oriskany is regarded as one of the decisive conflicts of the Revolution for it dashed all hopes of Burgoyne of getting reinforcements in that direction.

He in the meantime was having troubles of his own for only one-third of his horses had been able to follow him from Canada, and his supply of stores was wholly inadequate. With a view to seeking relief he had sent an expedition to Bennington but it was disastrously overwhelmed by Gen. John Stark on Aug. 16th.

Burgoyne's advance was thus completely blocked and his surrender was now only a question of time. But for the dwellers on the frontier the battle of Oriskany had a more personal and deeper significance for by it the British secured the co-operation of the Indians in all their future campaigns. In large part heretofore their intentions had been shown to be, if not those of perfect peace, certainly not those of aggressive and initiatory warfare. The Indians accompanying St. Leger had been led to believe that his regular troops were easily a match for any body of Americans that they might encounter and that their aid would not be needed, but

BUTLER'S RANGERS

as it turned out they were drawn into the conflict and had to fight desperately for their lives, leaving one hundred of their number dead on the field.

This noted battle allied the Indians with the British, and directly led to the border fighting that for five years desolated the Susquehanna, Delaware, Schoharie and Mohawk valleys, in which not only were the homes of the frontiersmen made desolate but in even greater degree those of the Indians themselves.

From then on it was alternately Indians and now white men who burned villages, destroyed cattle and food, captured prisoners and killed men and women. We have been taught to hold the red man's deeds in horror as unprovoked atrocities, but as Stone and Campbell remark: "no son of the forest has ever written a history of the Border Wars."

After the battle of Oriskany Governor Sir Guy Carleton consented to a plan of John Butler's, which he had denied before, of forming a battalion of rangers to serve with the Indians.

This corps was to comprise eight companies, of which two were to be formed "of people speaking the language of the Indians and acquainted with their customs and manner of making war."

The remaining companies were "to be composed of people well acquainted with the woods, in consideration of the fatigues" they would be liable to undergo. The enlisted men were to receive two shillings per day and were required to clothe and arm themselves entirely at their own expense.

This amount was then considered extremely high pay for military service, and it was subsequently estimated by Gov. Haldimand that the eight companies of Rangers cost the government as much as twenty companies of regular infantry. John Butler was born in New London, Ct., in 1725 and educated in the same colony.

MAJOR JOHN BUTLER

He was the son of a young Irish subaltern, claiming descent from the illustrious family of Ormonde, who had come to America with his regiment sixty-five years before. He had held important commands on the frontier and made himself useful to Sir William Johnson who had in return exerted himself for the advancement of Butler's family. John distinguished himself in the battle of Crown Point and served under Abercrombie at Ticonderoga; was also with Bradstreet at the capture of Fort Frontenac.

He had held many important civil and military commands, and owing to his intimate knowledge of several Indian languages, he was depended upon by Sir William Johnson as interpreter at all important councils up to the day of his death. The power of the Loyalist party in New York was probably greater than in any other province or colony, but their leaders lacked the courage and decision of character needful to turn it to the best advantage. The wealthy merchants, the proprietors of the great feudal manors, the adherents of the Church of England—more numerous here than elsewhere—the Dutch farmers, and the recent German emigrants were generally disposed to be loyal or absolutely neutral.

In the city of New York two-thirds of all the property was owned by Loyalists. At one time four hundred women and children, belonging to the families of the Loyalist refugees, were seized and confined at Albany as hostages for the safety of the frontier. There was scarcely an officer in the Rangers or the Indian Department that had not some near relative thus imprisoned. John Butler's son, Walter, and two other officers of the Indian Department were even heavily ironed and otherwise harshly treated at Albany. Refugees continued to arrive at Niagara from the Mohawk, many of them being persons of influence, and during the winter a Mr. Depue brought letters from seventy people

FORT NIAGARA

of the Susquehanna district announcing their wish to enlist as rangers under Butler's command.

Small parties of Loyalists were daily arriving with fresh tales of hardship and ruthless persecution. They reported that many more were only waiting a favorable opportunity to come there, and Butler was led to believe that he could raise a battalion of five hundred men very quickly.

These fugitives had little knowledge of drill or military discipline, but the chief requisites of a good ranger being, as Gov. Haldimand subsequently remarked, "to shoot well, to march well, and to endure privation and fatigue," they came well-schooled in these respects. Many Loyalists had already taken temporary service under Butler as scouts, and by the middle of December 1777 the first company of Butler's corps was completed and he received his commission as Major and was put in command of Butler's Rangers, as they were thereafter called.

It was intended that they should be armed with rifles, but as each man was expected to provide his own they brought with them any kind of a firearm they were able to procure, many of which were old and barely serviceable. In the winter of 1777-8, Fort Niagara became the active headquarters of the Indian Superintendency and the rendezvous for the marauding and scalping parties of Indians which were organized to make incursions upon the defenseless border settlements of Pennsylvania and New York. Here most of the war parties were formed, supplied and equipped. The fort of Niagara stands immediately at the mouth of the river on a point of land one side of which is washed by the river and the other by the lake. Towards the water it was stockaded, and behind the stockade on the river side a large mound of earth rises up, at the top of which are embrasures for guns. On the land side it was secured by several batteries and redoubts and by parallel lines of fascines.

GENERAL SCHUYLER'S WARNING

At the gates and in various parts there were strong block-houses; and facing the lake within the stockade stood a large fortified stone house.

The fort and outworks occupied about five acres of ground, and a garrison of nearly 500 men, and from 30 to 40 pieces of ordnance, were necessary to defend it properly.

This fort was begun by the building of the stone house, after a solemn promise had been obtained from the Indians that the artificers should not be interrupted while they were going on with the work.

But the Indians were greatly astonished when a building so totally different from any that they had ever seen or heard of before, was completed. Fortifications to strengthen the house were gradually erected, and great additions were made to the fort when it was taken from the French by the British in 1759.

The year 1778 brought great distrust and fear to the frontier generally, but particularly in Wyoming. It was known early in the year that a large force was collecting at Fort Niagara, to be augmented by the Indians at Kanadesaga, Unadilla and Oghwaga, for the purpose of laying waste the frontier of Pennsylvania and New York. As early as February Gen. Philip Schuyler, whom the Continental Congress had put in charge of the Northern Department of Indian Affairs, wrote to Congress that, from the best information he could obtain, an attempt would soon be made by the enemy to attack the outlying settlements. Shortly after he wrote again, saying: "A number of Mohawks, and "many of the Onondagas, Cayugas and Senecas will commence hostilities against us as soon as they can.

"It would be prudent, therefore, to take early measures "to carry the war into their country as it will require no "greater body of troops to destroy their towns than to protect our inhabitants."

WYOMING SETTLEMENTS IN DANGER

Unfortunately Congress had not the troops for either purpose. It was believed by those best informed that the Wyoming settlements would be the first to be attacked; and this for several reasons. They were in every sense of the word frontier settlements; they could be easily and quickly reached from New York by the Susquehanna river; they were exposed and unprotected, and neither Pennsylvania nor Connecticut could come to their aid; and Congress had not yet taken them under its protection. If the Wyoming people should be driven from their possessions, the only important barrier between the enemy in western New York and the Pennsylvania settlements below the Blue Mountains would thus be removed, and all those settlements from the Delaware Water Gap to Sunbury would be exposed to havoc, slaughter and fire.

Further, it was well-known that the Wyoming settlements had furnished to the Continental army an unduly large quota of their inhabitants (compared with the other frontier settlements of the country), thus showing their great zeal and loyalty to the American cause. It was also well-known that from the rich and fertile fields of Wyoming bountiful crops had been harvested each year during the progress of the War for Independence, and that in consequence Wyoming was able to furnish supplies of provisions as well as of men in order to keep up the contest for freedom.

The two Westmoreland Independent Companies comprised about 275 men, an unreasonably large number to be withdrawn from an ill-protected frontier settlement that included several thousand acres of cultivated and productive lands, and which contained a population of 3000 souls. These conditions aroused in the minds of the British, who were planning and managing the campaigns and forays in western and central New York, the firm belief that the Wyoming settlement should be exterminated. This feeling

BATTLE OF WYOMING

was stimulated and strengthened by the violence of resentment, hatred and vindictiveness which the rough usage they had met with had aroused in the breasts of the Tories who had fled or been driven from the Susquehanna, and which they did not hesitate to manifest. To Major John Butler at Niagara, especially, the destruction of Wyoming seemed to be absolutely necessary from a strategic point of view. It was his desire to effect a union with the southern army under Sir Henry Clinton which was then quartered at Philadelphia.

By the Susquehanna route Butler and his command could easily be conveyed by boats to Middletown (a few miles below Harrisburg), provided they could overcome any interference they were likely to meet with at Wyoming and Sunbury, and Butler believed that this could be done by the large force of Rangers and Indians which he expected to muster. Middletown was only 85 miles west of Philadelphia, and while the intervening country was everywhere in the strong occupancy of the Americans, and Washington's army was at Valley Forge, nevertheless Butler seemed not to regard this as a serious obstacle if he could only get down the river to Middletown. The long-dreaded attack on the Westmoreland settlements took place early in July, 1778 when Butler came down with 250 Rangers and 450 Indians, nearly all of the latter Senecas, the tribe that had suffered the most severely in the battle at Oriskany.

This conflict, sad and dreadful as it was, has been greatly exaggerated in both prose and poetry. Known in school histories and popular literature as a "massacre," it was actually a battle between the settlers and a foe superior in force and arms, which had been carefully planned, and which was deliberately, bravely and vigorously fought by each of the parties engaged. As in other cases, the British were unable to restrain their Indian allies after the battle.

THE FLIGHT FROM WYOMING

The tactics and methods pursued by the Indians on that bloody 3d of July were absolutely in accordance with Indian warfare as it has been carried on from the earliest historic times.

After the surrender to Butler, by far the largest number of fugitives left Wyoming by way of the "lower road," which passed through Solomon's Gap, then ran in a northeasterly direction along the eastern base of the Wilkes-Barré mountain for about two miles and then took a course for the most part to the southeast. About fourteen miles from Wilkes-Barré the road entered the Great Swamp through which it passed for fifteen miles. In its depths were the lairs of wolves, bears, panthers, wild cats and foxes, while rattlesnakes—some of them seven and eight feet in length—abounded.

Fleeing women and children with here and there a man, thronged the road. Some died of excitement and fatigue, others from hunger and exposure, while many lost their way and were never seen again. One part of the Great Swamp was particularly dreary and dismal, and on account of the large number of fugitives who fell and perished in its mire and impenetrable thickets it was called the Shades of Death, which name it still bears.

Brant did not take part in this expedition—contrary to the belief of early writers—and his failure to do so was consistent with his career throughout the war. His hostility and that of the Mohawks under him was not against Pennsylvania but against the New York frontier, where lands rightfully theirs were theirs no more, for they were held by the men who had overthrown them at Oriskany. That Butler should go to Wyoming was also consistent with the work he had undertaken to do. He represented the cause of England, not that of the Indians, and in Wyoming Valley lay one of the most populous defenseless

THE RANGERS' BARRACKS

settlements that existed remote from the seaboard. To attack and destroy it was to invite detachments for its defense at the expense of the American army which Howe, Cornwallis, and Clinton sought to destroy. In this frontier warfare the British hoped to weaken Washington's command from the rear, that is to draw away from the Hudson valley forces stationed there for its defense. In that purpose lay the expeditions to Wyoming and Cherry Valley, the forces sent to meet Gen. Sullivan, and the campaigns that in the last year but one of the war, lighted conflagrations along the Mohawk and Schoharie valleys.

In December, 1778, six full companies of Rangers were assembled at Fort Niagara to receive their clothing before they went into winter quarters in an isolated range of log buildings, which had been constructed on the west side of the river in what is now Niagara-on-the-Lake.

From that time the buildings were known as the Rangers' Barracks, and they are still standing.

The present village of Niagara was known in 1780 by the name of Butlersbury after Maj. John Butler. It was afterwards called Newark, and West Niagara, and British Niagara. It was an older settlement than any on the east side of the river. When Upper Canada was established in 1791 Newark was its capital until the seat of government was transferred to Toronto in 1795. In February, 1780 Gov. Haldimand made Maj. John Butler a Lieut.-Colonel but denied his request for a Major and Adjutant, saying:

"Rangers are in general separated, and the nature of their service little requires the forms of parade or the manoeuvres practiced in the field. It is the duty of every Captain to perfect his company in dispersing and forming expeditiously, priming and loading carefully, and levelling well. These, with personal activity and alertness, are all the qualities that are effective or can be wished for in a ranger."

UNIFORM OF BUTLER'S RANGERS

The uniform that had been adopted for the Rangers was of dark green cloth trimmed with scarlet, and a low flat cap having a brass plate in front, bearing the letters G. R. in monogram, encircled by the words Butler's Rangers. In a roster of the Rangers, probably made up in 1780 or 1781, are a number of names of former Westmoreland settlers, and among them is FREDERICK VANDERLIP. (N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record, vol. 31, page 18).

The battle of Wyoming, while not one of the great battles of history, nevertheless brought about events that had a very important bearing on the war, for it determined Gen. Washington and the Continental authorities to send a military expedition into the country of the Senecas and other tribes of the Six Nations. It had been the judgment of Washington for some time that the war should be carried into the country of the hostile Indians, as being the surest way not only to protect the border settlements but also to weaken the power of the enemy. It was known that in the fertile valleys of the Genesee and along the lakes of central New York large crops of corn and vegetables were grown, not for the support of the Indians only but as supplies for the British army.

It was thought if these crops should be destroyed, and the Indians driven back upon the British garrisons which were maintained at Oswego and Fort Niagara, it would largely increase the expense of the British government in carrying on the war, embarrass their operations through the failure of their expected supplies, place greater distance between the Indians and the outlying settlements, and show the power of the colonies to visit upon them the vengeance which their barbarities deserved. The territory it was proposed to lay waste was that occupied by the Senecas and Cayugas, the two most powerful nations of the Iroquois, and the most haughty and implacable in their enmity to the people

GENERAL SULLIVAN'S EXPEDITION

of the colonies. Congress having approved such a campaign, Gen. Washington planned to send an invading army which should enter the Indian country in three divisions, one from the south up the Susquehanna, another from the east down that river, and the third from the west by the way of the Allegheny river. They were to meet at some point and advance on the strongholds of the enemy in such force as could not be resisted, and then ravage the whole Iroquois country west of the Oneida villages.

The command of this expedition was put in the hands of Maj. Gen. John Sullivan, who established his headquarters at Easton, Pa., May 7, 1779.

There was considerable delay in getting the necessary supplies and Gen. Sullivan had also been directed to arrange his movements so as to destroy the crops of the Indians before they could harvest them, and at the same time do this so late in the season that there would not be time for replanting. In the meantime not a single movement of importance had escaped the observation of the vigilant and alert Indian Council and their British allies. The numbers and aim of the American army were perfectly comprehended, and its strength known to be too powerful to be encountered successfully by any force in their power to combine. In the hope of distracting the attention of Gen. Sullivan from his main object they made marauding attacks not only on the outposts of his command, but also on several outlying settlements, including the Minisink one in Orange county, N. Y. Gen. Sullivan, however, understanding their tactics, would not weaken his force by sending off detachments, and by July 31, 1779 his plans were complete, and he advanced ten miles up the river, some of the men and a large portion of the stores going in boats while the main body of the troops marched on the east side of the river.

COLONEL HUBLEY'S JOURNAL

There were several journals kept by officers on this expedition which have been preserved, the one that is the most complete and detailed, the most interesting, and apparently the most accurate and authentic, is that of Lieut.-Col. Adam Hubley, which has been published. The army made seven miles on Aug. 1st and twelve miles on the 3rd. It was again in motion at 5 o'clock on the morning of Aug. 4th and moved up the river three miles, chiefly on the beach, close under an almost inaccessible mountain. The troops then ascended the same but with great difficulty, and continued along its crest for nearly seven miles. The march this day covered fourteen miles and the main body of the army went into camp on the abandoned plantation of **FREDERICK VANDERLIP**, while the light troops encamped about a mile farther up the river on the deserted farm of one Williamson. By Aug. 12th, they had reached Tioga Point, and on the following day Gen. Sullivan, taking a detachment, marched all night intending to surprise and destroy Chemung, but finding it deserted his force laid waste the town and the crops and returned. On Aug. 22d they were joined by Gen. Clinton from Schenectady with 1600 to 1800 men, making Sullivan's force about 5000. Aug. 27th the army went into camp at the lower end of Chemung flats, three miles from Chemung which they had destroyed two weeks before.

After encamping, one officer says in his journal:

"We had an agreeable repast of corn, potatoes, beans, cucumbers, watermelons, pumpkins, squashes and other vegetables which were found growing in great plenty and the greatest perfection in the extensive fields at that point. We sat up until between one and two o'clock feasting on these rarities."

Meanwhile Col. John Butler, who had a force of from 1500 to 2000 men, three-fourths of whom were Indians, had chosen his own location for battle by throwing up a breastwork of logs half a mile in length on the Chemung river, near the present site of Elmira and about 18 miles from Tioga Point.

BATTLE OF NEWTOWN

The battle on Aug. 29th is known as the Battle of Newtown. While it was sharply contested for a couple of hours it was soon evident that Butler as a strategist was not the equal of Sullivan. The Americans, too, not only had the advantage of superior numbers but they had brought along several pieces of artillery including a Coehorn mortar, and when they began firing shells, round and grape shot, iron spikes, etc., the Indians became panic-stricken and were soon completely routed. Butler's men seeing that no dependence could be placed on their Indian allies, dispersed and fell back, assembling again after dark at a place five miles away.

The victory of the Americans was complete for Butler made no other stand, and his troops, British as well as Indian, made their way back to Niagara as best they could.

Gen. Sullivan now had no further obstacles to stay his progress, and as he had burned 60 to 80 acres of corn in that vicinity before the battle, he set out for Kanadesaga which he found deserted on Sept. 7th. The army destroyed the town, with all the growing crops of corn and vegetables, girdled over 1500 fruit trees, burned the stocks of hay and devastated the place. A week later Genesee Castle was reached and also found deserted, the Indians having left the day before for Fort Niagara in great haste and confusion. They left behind them great heaps of husked and unhusked corn. The army worked from 6 o'clock the following morning until 2 p. m., destroying it, also 200 acres of standing corn, beans, potatoes and other vegetables.

The following is an extract from the orders issued Sept. 15th:

"The Commander-in-Chief informs this brave and resolute army that the immediate objects of this Expedition are accomplished, viz.:—Total ruin of the Indian settlements and the destruction of their crops, which were designed for the support of those inhuman barbarians while they were desolating the American frontiers. * * * * The army will this day commence its march for Tioga."

SULLIVAN RAVAGES INDIAN COUNTRY

The homeward march began that day at 3 p. m. on the same route by which they had come.

Before leaving Genesee Castle many of the New Hampshire soldiers stowed away in their haversacks ears of corn 16 to 22 inches in length, to show their friends at home.

Sullivan having now no occasion to fear a large gathering of the enemy at any point to oppose him, sent out various detachments to destroy the crops and towns on both sides of Cayuga and Seneca lakes, thus carrying out Washington's orders to make the Indian country uninhabitable for years to come. Gen. Sullivan, making his report Sept. 29th to Hon.

John Jay, President of Congress, says:—

"We have not left a single settlement or field of corn in the "country of the Five Nations; nor is there even appearance "of an Indian this side of Niagara. Though I had it not in "command, I should have ventured to have paid (Fort) "Niagara a visit had I been supplied with 15 days provisions "in addition to what I had. I am persuaded it would have "fallen into our hands."

The army reached Wilkes-Barré Oct. 7th, the expedition having taken nearly ten weeks, and only about 40 men had been lost, most of them at Newtown. In the meantime another expedition of 600 or 700 men, under the command of Col. Brodhead had gone up the Allegheny river from Pittsburgh against the Mingo, Munsey and Seneca tribes, and had also destroyed villages and cornfields. The battle of Newtown was a mortal blow to the Iroquois Confederacy. A few small villages were missed by Gen. Sullivan, but the Indians never had any considerable permanent re-occupancy of their towns east of the Genesee river. They settled down after a brief flight in their villages on the west side of the river in the neighborhood of Geneseo, Mt. Morris and Avon, and at Gardeau, Canadea, Tonawanda, Tuscarora, Buffalo Creek, Cattaraugus and Alleghany. They carried on a border warfare for several years and they were not entirely subdued until "Mad Anthony" Wayne defeated the confederated

THE RESERVE ON GRAND RIVER

bands of the Indians of the west in 1794; a measure which thoroughly humbled the Indians of western New York, and gave to the settlers peace and security thereafter.

The Iroquois League continues, in name at least, to this day as the Reserve on the Grand River, Ontario, which the British government granted them as an asylum for their race.

With the withdrawal of Col. Butler's forces from Wyoming Valley (July, 1778) the Loyalists or Tories who, for some years had dwelt along the Susquehanna as far south as Tunkhannock or Wyalusing, departed with their families for good and all. It is quite probable that when they left it was their intention to return to their abandoned homes and farms when the men's terms of enlistment in Butler's Rangers or other British military organizations should come to an end; or at the latest, when hostilities should be concluded. But after the successful campaign of Gen. Sullivan against the Indians and Tories in 1779, and again after the surrender of Lord Cornwallis to Washington in October, 1781, (which really closed the war), the Tories—not only those who had formerly lived in Westmoreland but those of the United States generally—came to the conclusion that it would be neither feasible nor safe for them to attempt to return to their former homes, or where they had never left their homes, to continue to remain there, if the war should result favorably for the Americans. Those who had adhered to the old order of things made their way out of the states in almost incredible numbers as the issue of the war approached and became certain.

Throughout the latter part of 1782 and all of 1783 the Loyalists had left the country in a veritable flight, knowing themselves proscribed and ruined, and not daring to wait for the actual evacuation of the English. Some bands left for Canada by way of Whitehall, Ticonderoga and Lake Champlain, and settled on the north bank of the

LOYALISTS LEAVE THE COUNTRY

St. Lawrence river. Their course took them through dense forests following the rough uncleared trails and the water courses, with pack horse and boat as in the old days of the first settlement of the continent. Many went up the Hudson to Albany, then by the Mohawk river and Wood creek to Oneida and Oswego, and down the lake and St. Lawrence to the north bank of the river between Montreal and Quebec.

A much larger number, thousands upon thousands, crowded into New York to seek the shelter of the British arms. It caused a delay of six months in the evacuation of the city for it was not until Nov. 25th that Sir Guy Carleton could get away, so great and so troublesome was the pitiful company of refugees which he felt himself obliged in mere compassion to provide with protection and transportation. More than 29,000 refugees left the state of New York alone for Canada, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick during that confused and anxious year. Many of them had taken no active part in the struggle which rendered them homeless; they had been in opinion as thoroughly opposed as their neighbors to the policy of King and Parliament towards the colonies. But they had not been willing to go to the ugly length of rebellion and of outright separation from England. The more partisan had taken up arms for the King. First and last, during the five years of fighting, there had been no less than 25,000 Loyalists enlisted in the British service. Most of those, however, who would not join the American army had been quiet non-combatants and had been opponents of the Revolution only in opinion. When the war was over the men who spoke the mind of the majority, and who accordingly controlled the policy in the new States, refused to make any distinction between those who had taken up arms and those who had not. In their eyes they were all alike

NIAGARA RIVER SETTLEMENT

Tories and traitors; and many an excess of persecution and spoliation, many a wanton insult, many an act of mere vengeance darkened the years which immediately followed the war.

Woodrow Wilson, speaking of the exodus of the Loyalists, says:..

"Not a little poise, not a little of the sentiment of law, not
"a little of the solidity of tradition and the steadiness of es-
"tablished ways of thought and action, not a little of the
"conservative strength of the young communities had gone
"out of the country with the Loyalists,—not a little of the
"training, the pride of reputation, the compulsion of class
"spirit, the loyalty and honor of a class accustomed to rule
"and to furnish rulers."

Fort Niagara (on the eastern side of the river) was steadily maintained by the British throughout the Revolutionary War, and proved an important base of supplies for the western forts. In 1778 the British authorities in Canada began to reclaim the Crown lands which lay on the southwestern side of Niagara river, opposite the fort.

Arrangements were made to found a settlement there, and the lands were to be cultivated in order to raise supplies of food for the support of the numerous British Loyalists who, driven from their homes in the United States, had taken refuge at Fort Niagara. In 1783, according to a return made to the Governor of Quebec, this settlement on the southwest bank of Niagara river, comprehended at that time, 713 acres of cleared land, (of which 123 acres were planted with wheat) and contained 46 settlers, 44 houses, 20 barns, 96 cows, 124 horses and 332 swine.

The British government retained armed possession of its military posts at Oswego and Niagara, as well as three or four farther west, until 1796, when they were surrendered to the United States in pursuance of the treaty negotiated by Hon. John Jay in 1794 and ratified by the U. S. Senate the following year. The use of the great lakes was consequently entirely prohibited to the United States in the

BRITISH RETAINED MILITARY POSTS

meantime, and a strong disposition was manifested by the British to deter people from exploring the country or approaching the Niagara frontier. The explanation of this from the British standpoint, may be found in a book by Isaac Weld, Jr., entitled: "Travels through the States of North America and Canada during 1795, 1796, and 1797." Speaking of the fort and town opposite, he says:

"On the eastern side of the river is the fort, now in the possession of the people of the States, and on the opposite side is the British part of the town, most generally known by the name of Niagara, notwithstanding that it has been named Newark by the Legislature. The American newspapers until the late (Jay) treaty of amity was ratified deemed with gross abuse of the British government for retaining possession of Fort Niagara, and the other military posts on the lakes, after the independence of the States had been acknowledged and peace concluded. Had the British withdrawn, the works would have been in all probability destroyed by the Indians, within whose territory they were situated, long before the people of the States could have taken possession of them, for no part of their army was within hundreds of miles of the posts. There were particular parts of the definitive treaty (of peace) which some of the States did not seem very ready to comply with, and the posts were detained as a security for its due ratification on the part of the States. In the late treaty of amity and commerce, these differences were finally accommodated to the satisfaction of Great Britain, and the posts were consequently delivered up. The retention of them then to the present day was, in fact, a circumstance highly beneficial to the interests of the States."

The prospect of peace inspired the exiles in Canada with little hope of being returned to their former homes. In May, 1783, Col. Allan Maclean, in command of the garrison at Fort Niagara, wrote:

"Col. Butler says that none of his people will ever think of going to attend courts of law in the colonies, where they could not expect the shadow of justice, and they would rather go to Japan than go among the Americans where they could never live in peace. As soon as the stipulations in their favor, contained in the provisional articles of peace, became generally known, the newspapers were filled with undying animosity to the expatriated loyalists, and there could be no doubt that that part of the treaty, at least, would be openly set at defiance. Of those who had already rashly

PARLIAMENTARY COMMISSION

"ventured to return to their former homes, some were executed without form of law, and many savagely assaulted. The remainder were peremptorily warned to leave the country before the 10th of June under penalty of being treated with the severity due to their crimes and nefarious defection. The late views of a great part of the corps was to return to their former homes as soon as a reduction should take place, but from late publications of the colonists, and the disposition they seem to have avowed to abide by, has much abated the ardour and anxiety of the men on the purpose to return home, and the promises of Col. Butler to obtain some general settlement on the neighboring lands on this lake and river, seem to have taken up and engaged both their consideration, hope, wishes and expectation that they may succeed in grants of land to that end, which I believe most of them at present are disposed to settle upon."

The British government, seeing that the State Legislatures instead of passing laws to compensate the Loyalists for their losses, as agreed upon by the American and English Commissioners at the Peace Negotiations in Paris, were actually passing Acts to proscribe them, British honor and justice recognized the claims of the Loyalists to compensation for their losses, as well as gratitude for their fidelity to the unity of the empire.

Accordingly a Bill was introduced in Parliament, and passed without opposition in June, 1783, entitled—"An Act Appointing Commissioners to Inquire into the Losses and Services of all such Persons who have Suffered in their Rights, Properties and Professions, during the late unhappy Dissensions in America, in consequence of their Loyalty to His Majesty and Attachment to the British Government." These Commissioners held their first session in October 1783 and presented their final report in 1789, which was disposed of by Parliament in 1790. They examined 3225 claims and allowed varying proportions of about 2300 of them, involving a payment of a little over £3,000,000. As more than 50,000 expatriated Loyalists have been accounted for in these pages, and no mention has been made of those who went to England, Bahama and the British West Indies, it is evident that only

REPORT OF COMMISSION

a small proportion of them filed claims before this Commission, which held meetings in Halifax, Montreal and Niagara. Many Loyalists were too poor to make the journey to those places, others did not know of it, and a large number were too skeptical of obtaining relief to appear at all. Even those who did secure awards were in many cases impoverished and ruined by the expense and delay.

The Report of this Commission is preserved in over fifty huge manuscript volumes in the British Archives in London. A transcript of the testimony of WILLIAM VANDERLIP has already been given (see page 50), and that of Stephen Tuttle, supposed to be the father of Lucinda, may be found on pages 130, 131.

By far the larger number of Loyalists who had left the country had gone to Nova Scotia (30,000) or that part of it which was set off in 1784 as New Brunswick (10,000). A considerable number were also situated on the north bank of the St. Lawrence below Montreal. This was the destination of those who had left New York state overland by way of Lake Champlain and also via Oswego. The British authorities had also been obliged to transfer to this location a large share of those who had taken refuge at Fort Niagara for it was not practicable to provide for so many at a purely military post. Some of those who had gone at first to Nova Scotia had also come up the river and, after spending a winter at Sorel, had joined the others on the north bank.

There was constant friction between the old French Canadian colonists and the recent British settlers in this region, and in 1783 the British Government realized the necessity of settling a new colony on the north shore of Lake Ontario. The country west of Montreal was then an unknown wilderness of swamp and forest, the haunt of wild beasts and reptiles, and the hunting grounds of savages whose hatred of civilized man made its exploration perilous. Here and there

LOYALISTS SETTLE UPPER CANADA

along the chain of lakes a few small posts had been established and with difficulty were maintained.

Frontenac (now Kingston), Mackinaw at the entrance of Lake Michigan, Detroit, and Fort Maumee were half military posts, half trading depots.

The Bay of Quinté, just west of Kingston, was the first district to be surveyed, and the settlement began there in the summer of 1786.

The Government provided farming implements, building materials, provisions, and some clothing, for the first two years. A few other settlements were made along the west end of Lake Ontario, and even on the long narrow island across the lake from Erie, Pa., which is called Long Point, and now included in Norfolk county, Ontario.

It soon became evident to the British Government that a political division of Canada was now desirable, and in 1791, William Pitt, after consultation with Lord Dorchester, who as Sir Guy Carleton had retired from the Governorship of Canada in 1778, introduced a Bill dividing the Province into Upper and Lower Canada (now Ontario and Quebec) the dividing line being the Ottawa river, and the intention being to give a great majority to the British settlers in Upper Canada, and a similar political preponderance to the French settlers in Lower Canada. Shortly after this Lord Dorchester was appointed Governor-General of the Canadas, and Commander-in-Chief at Quebec.

The Loyalists were the first and practically the only settlers in Upper Canada, and the idea of division was to place them as a body by themselves so as to allow them to be governed by laws more congenial than those which were deemed necessary for the French on the St. Lawrence.

The population of Upper Canada at this time was about 12,000, but it was mostly made up of small settlements, a few log cabins and small clearings, there being no towns or

CAPITAL ESTABLISHED AT TORONTO

large settlements; Kingston, Amherstburg and Newark being the most important. Gen. John Graves Simcoe was the first Lieutenant-Governor, and he established the capital at Newark. He was, of course, well aware of the controversy between the British government and the United States over the frontier military posts, and seeing that they would have to be surrendered eventually he began to consider plans for the removal of the capital, and as early as 1793 he decided upon a site at the mouth of a swampy stream called the Don, near an old French fort. There was a small settlement there, for although it was low and marshy it was well situated for trading purposes and it had the best harbor on the north shore.

Simcoe named the place York, in honor of Frederick, Duke of York, one of the royal princes.

The Indians called this vicinity, Toronto, "the place of meeting," and that name was adopted by the city in 1834. When the Jay treaty was signed in 1795 Gov. Simcoe changed the capital from Newark to York, but parliamentary sessions were held in Newark for two years longer. Sullivan's expedition was more destructive to the Indians than any which they, even under the French, had inflicted on the colonists, and at the close of the Revolution they were driven before the white settlers; the Oneidas and Cayugas were utterly dispossessed, and the Onondagas, Senecas and Tuscaroras were confined within the narrow limits of reservations that have since been sacrificed piecemeal until scarcely a foothold remains. Gov. Haldimand gave them a grant of six miles on both sides of the Grand River from its mouth to its source, and almost the entire Mohawk tribe with other loyalist Indians, under their chief Joseph Brant, followed the fortunes of their white loyalist brethren and settled on this reservation in Upper Canada. From that day to this the Indians and white settlers have been on friendly terms for

BRANT'S STATUE IN BRANTFORD

the Canadian government has always kept faith with them. Brantford, one of the most thriving towns in the Niagara peninsula, is on land ceded back to the Crown by the Indians in 1830. A statue in honor of Brant, for whom the place was named, may be seen in the public square. Just outside the city limits is St. Paul's, His Majesty's Chapel of the Mohawks, the first Protestant church erected in Upper Canada, and paid for with money obtained by Brant in England in 1785.

A flourishing Indian school with fine buildings and extensive grounds, under the charge of the rector of the church, is near by.

At a meeting in the Council Chamber at Quebec Nov. 9, 1789, Lord Dorchester in the Chair:

"His Lordship intimated to the Council, that it remained "a question, upon the late Regulation for the disposition of "the Waste Lands of the Crown, whether the Boards constitu- "ted for that purpose were authorised to make Locations "to the Sons of Loyalists, on their coming to full age and that "it was his wish to put a Mark of Honor upon the families who "had adhered to the Unity of the Empire, and joined the Royal "Standard in America before the Treaty of Separation in "the year 1783.

"The Council concurring with his Lordship, it is accord- "ingly ordered:

"That the several Land Boards take course for preserving "a Registry of the names of all persons falling under the "description afore-mentioned to the end that their posterity "may be discriminated, from future settlers, in the Parish "Registers and Rolls of the Militia of their respective Districts, "and other Public Remembrancers of the Province, as proper "objects, by their persevering in the Fidelity and Conduct "so honorable to their ancestors, for distinguished Benefits "and Privileges.

"And it is also ordered that the said Land Boards may in "every such case provide not only for the Sons of those Loyal- "ists, as they arrive at full age, but for their Daughters also "of that age, or on their Marriage, assigning to each a Lot of "Two Hundred Acres, more or less, provided nevertheless that "they respectively comply with the general Regulations, and "that it shall satisfactorily appear that there has been no De- "fault in the due Cultivation and Improvement of the Lands "already assigned to the head of the family of which they are "members."

UNITED EMPIRE LOYALISTS

The list which was subsequently prepared in pursuance of this Minute of Council is now preserved in the Crown Lands Department at Toronto.

It contains the names of: Miss ELIZABETH VANDERLIP, FREDERICK VANDERLIP deceased, MISS MARY VANDERLIP, WILLIAM VANDERLIP.

A supplementary list, which was added to the original one by order of the Executive Council, also contains the name of:

JOHN VANDERLIP:

(The record of their application for lands under this Minute of Council may be found on page 137.)

At this same session of the Council it was decreed that:

"To distinguish them from the refugee loyalists for all time
"to come."

"All Loyalists who joined the standard before the treaty
"of Peace of 1783, and all children and descendants of either
"sex are to be distinguished by the letters U. E. (United
"Empire) affixed to their names, alluding to the great principle
"of the unity of the empire."

The literature relating to the Loyalists, and especially to Butler's Rangers, is very meager and fragmentary and little known this side of the line; even over the border the few books are out of print and hard to locate.

In one of them is the following letter written to the author by Elizabeth Bowman Spohn, of Ancaster, Ont., July 3, 1861, and which the present writer has reason to believe correctly represents the facts in relation to the Rangers:

"My father joined Butler's Rangers in the spring of 1777
"and was with him in all his campaigns. My father always
"said there never was any cruelty inflicted upon man, woman
"or child by Butler's Rangers, that he ever heard of during the
"war. They did everything in their power to get the Indians
"to bring their prisoners in for redemption and urged them
"to treat them kindly. He said it was false that they gave a
"bounty for scalps. True, the Indians did commit cruelties,
"but they were not countenanced in the least by the whites."

HARDSHIPS OF BUTLER'S RANGERS

After Gen. Sullivan's expedition, as the Indian villages were no longer in existence to serve even as a temporary base of supplies for the Rangers, the character of their operations necessarily changed. Their marches became very much lengthened and the hardships and perils attending their expeditions were greatly increased. The size of their parties was generally diminished and as many of them as possible were mounted, and they drove with them a few cattle, each of which had a bag of flour and another of salt tied on its back. They were seldom, if ever, in action as a complete body, but their numbers were broken up into small scouting parties covering the territory from Lake Ontario to the Ohio. A writer who visited Mohawk Valley and Niagara in 1791 says:

"I have known many of them, both officers and soldiers, "and the accounts they give of the fatigue and suffering they "underwent is hardly credible, were it not confirmed by one "and all of them."

Just before the battle of Newtown neither officers nor men of the Rangers had a blanket or tent to cover them, and for two weeks previously they had not seen meat, flour or salt, having subsisted entirely upon a daily allowance of seven ears of green corn and even that they had scarcely found time to cook.

In fact they were so much enfeebled by exposure and the poor quality of their food that on the day after the battle fully one-half of them were sick and absolutely unfit for duty. The regiment of Rangers was finally disbanded in June, 1784, a return at that time showing a strength of 469 men, 111 women, and 257 children. Three-fourths of them settled on lands in the vicinity, and for a quarter of a century afterward the names of officers and men of the disbanded regiment constantly recur in the peaceful annals of their new home as legislators and magistrates, as surveyors and town officers.

JOHN AND WILLIAM VANDERLIP

It is plain that English-speaking Canada was settled in a manner most advantageous for its future progress. It was not like the settlement of French Canada, a tentative and gradual process, feebly subsisting on the fisheries and fur trade; it was a compact and organized invasion of the wilderness by an army of agricultural settlers. And these men did not need like later immigrants to be acclimated for they had nothing to learn of forest farming or woodcraft; they were energetic, self-helpful and versatile.

The account of Gen. Sullivan's expedition has been included in this narrative partly because his forces encamped one night on the VANDERLIP plantation and also to show the fruitfulness and fertility of the country in southern New York. It was a revelation to the New Hampshire soldiers who were accustomed to the stony soil of the Granite state, and many of them resolved to go down there and settle as soon after the close of the war as it would be safe to do so. Those who fought on the other side in the Rangers had even a better opportunity of learning the resources of the country, for in the length of time they were in the service their duties called them to almost every part of the state west of the Fort Stanwix line. It is easy to see then why JOHN VANDERLIP should leave Manchester, Vt., with his family and go to this garden spot, where traces of his descendants are now found in Elmira, Binghamton, Chemung, Wellsburg, Big Flats, Horseheads, Syracuse, Batavia, Le Roy and Buffalo.

His brother WILLIAM having married in Canada settled there, and the Vanderlip name, through his descendants is equally well known throughout the Niagara peninsula and vicinity: Brantford, Burford, Ancaster, Homer, Cainsville, Langford, St. Catharines, Simcoe, Delhi, Otterville, Alberton, Niagara, Hamilton and Toronto.

CHAPTER V

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

WILLIAM VANDERLIP, b. in Europe, probably Holland.
d. in fall of 1785, in Canada. (see Note 1, page 127).

m.

b. in Europe. d. before 1785.

He came over about 1756 and settled in Pennsylvania.

Children, the last four born probably in Pennsylvania:

- i. FREDERICK¹, b. in Europe, d. in summer of 1787 in Braintrim or Black Walnut Bottom, Ont. (see Note 2, page 127).
1. ii. JOHN², b. (see Note 3, page 128)
2. iii. WILLIAM³, b. (see page 107, also Note 4, page 130).
- iv. ELIZABETH⁴, b. m. JOHN MUIRHEAD Jany. 6, 1798, in Niagara district, Ont. (see Note 5, page 130, and Note 17, page 137.)
- v. MARY⁵, b.

1. JOHN⁶ VANDERLIP, b. Oct. 1, 1758, probably in Pennsylvania. d. Apr. 18, 1824 in Niagara District, Ont., m. LUCINDA TUTTLE, Sept. 14, 1784 in Manchester, Vt. (see Note 6, page 130). b. Dec. 1, 1769. d. Apr. 8, 1846 in Brantford, Ont.

Children:

 3. i. WILLIAM⁷, b. Dec. 13, 1786.
 4. ii. STEPHEN⁸, b. Dec. 31, 1789.
 5. iii. JOHN⁹, b. Aug. 25, 1791.
 6. iv. SWIFT¹⁰, b. Sept. 2, 1793.
 7. v. ROBERT¹¹, b. Dec. 7, 1795.
 - vi. IRA¹², b. Jan. 26, 1797.
 - vii. NANCY¹³, b. Jany. 1, 1799.
 8. viii. BETSEY¹⁴ (ELIZABETH), b. Aug. 9, 1801.
 9. ix. MARY¹⁵, b. Nov. 9, 1803.
 - x. WILLSON¹⁶, b. May 13, 1806, m. ROSE?
 10. xi. MARK¹⁷, b. July 1, 1808.
 11. xii. ADDISON¹⁸, b. June 27, 1810.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

3. WILLIAM³ VANDERLIP, b. Dec. 13, 1786 in Manchester, Vt., d. Dec. 20, 1847 in Le Roy, N. Y., m. ANNA WOODBURN TAGGART, Sept. 13, 1807, in Manchester, Vt. (see Note 7, page 132). b. about 1790, d. July 16, 1869, aged 79, in Unionville, Lake Co., O.

Children, all born in Manchester, Vt.:

12. i. GEORGE RODNEY⁴, b. Feby. 1, 1809.
13. ii. LUCINDA TAGGART⁴, b. Aug. 29, 1811.
14. iii. HARMON BLACKMORE⁴, b. Feby. 13, 1814.
iv. MARY JANE⁴, b. Aug. 5, 1819, d. Aug. 27, 1839 in Le Roy, N. Y.

4. STEPHEN³ VANDERLIP, b. Dec. 31, 1789 in Manchester, Vt. d. Sept. 9, 1871 in Waverly, N. Y. m. first, HULDA DELANO, fall of 1809, near Waverly, N. Y. m. second, NANCY DELANO. (See Note 8, page 132). Children by first wife: (All spell the name Van Derlip.)

15. i. STEPHEN TUTTLE⁴, b. July 31, 1810 in Chemung, N. Y.
ii. ELIZA⁴, b. 1812, d. 1898, m. JAMES R. BAKER, 1830.
iii. MARY⁴, drowned in the Susquehanna river when a child.
16. iv. IRA⁴, b. Feby. 1, 1818 in Chemung, N. Y.
17. v. HULDAH⁴, b. Sept. 25, 1820.
Children by second wife:
18. vi. EDWARD⁴, b. 1823.
19. vii. WILLIAM⁴
viii. MARY⁴, b. June 5, 1828, d. Feby. 24, 1909, m. J. W. HOUSE Aug. 13, 1873. He d. May 2, 1879.
ix. LUCINDA⁴, d. in infancy.
x. MARK⁴, d. in infancy.
xi. ELIZABETH⁴, b. Dec. 21, 1835, d. in Waverly, N. Y., 1913.
xii. ADDISON⁴, b. June 2, 1839, d. April 12, 1864 from exposure in Army (unmarried.)

5. JOHN³ VANDERLIP, b. Aug. 25, 1791.

m. CATHERINE VAN GORDER.

Children:

i. LUCINDA⁴, m. CHESTER BURT.
ii. MOSES⁴
iii. CHARLOTTE⁴, m. CARPENTER.
John, Moses and Charlotte lived in Wellsburg, N. Y.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

6. SWIFT[•] VANDERLIP, b. Sept. 2, 1793, d. Oct. 2, 1868 in Manchester, Vt. m. POLLY SUTHERLAND (Samuel), b. Sept. 8, 1790 in Manchester, Vt., d. May 9, 1868 in Manchester, Vt. (See Note 9, page 132).

Children:

20. i. NELSON⁴, b. May 3, 1809.
21. ii. MARTIN⁴, b. about March 6, 1815.
iii. JOHN⁴, drowned in Lake Champlain when young.
22. iv. TRUMAN⁴, b. Sept. 3, 1812.

7. ROBERT[•] VANDERLIP, b. Dec. 7, 1795. m. MARY FILES, Dec. 17, 1818, in Grand River, Ont. (See Note 10, page 134).

He was of Ancaster, Ont. and she of Grand River, Ont.

8. ELIZABETH[•] VANDERLIP, b. Aug. 9, 1801 in St. Catharines, Ont., d. Oct. 4, 1873, m. ELISHA PHELPS, Nov. 23, 1823. b. July 18, 1803 in Brantford, Ont., d. June 25, 1877, in Brantford. (See Note 11, page 134). (see Phelps Genealogy, page 644.)

9. MARY[•] VANDERLIP, b. Nov. 9, 1803, m. first, ROBERT LOWERY, m. second, GEORGE MYERS.

10. MARK[•] VANDERLIP, b. July 1, 1808 in Vermont, d. April 1876 in Goodell's, Mich., m. ELIZA ANN HARVEY, 1835, near Simcoe, Norfolk Co., Ont., b. 1815 in Simcoe, Ont., d. 1906 in Goodell's, Mich.

As Mark's parents died when he was very young he was brought up by a Captain Robins.

Children, all born near Delhi, Norfolk Co., Ont.:

23. i. LUCINDA⁴, b. Sept. 12, 1845.
24. ii. MARTIN⁴, b. March 1, 1838.
25. iii. ALBERT WILLIAM⁴, b. April 11, 1843.
iv. MARY ANN⁴, b. Feby. 9, 1840, m. JOHN EDMONS, Dec. 31, 1866.
26. v. DANIEL COSFORD⁴, b. April 18, 1854.
vi. SARASSA JANE⁴, b. May 28, 1849. d. Sept. 3, 1850.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

11. ADDISON VANDERLIP, b. June 27, 1810 in N. Y. State d. in Ontario, m. ELIZABETH FILES (Jacob) b. d. Feby. 1879.

Both were buried in a private plot on their farm near Alberton, Ont.

Children:

- i. GEORGE G.⁴, b. June 9, 1832 in Brant Co., Ont. (now living, 1911), m. MARIA DAY (Isaac, Solomon) 1857; b. 1837, d. Nov. 2, 1870. They have *Elizabeth A⁵*; *Susan J.⁵* and *George E.⁵*
- ii. IRA⁴. b. March 1, 1834, d.—
- iii. JANE⁴, b. July 12, 1836 (now living at Alberton, 1911)
- iv. INFANT⁴, b. May 23, d. May 27, 1838.
- v. JOHN⁴, b. Aug. 6, 1840, d. Jany. 9, 1912.
- vi. JACOB⁴, b. March 17, 1843 (now living at Alberton, 1911)
- vii. MARY⁴, b. April 2, 1845 (now living in Barton township, Ont. 1911).
- viii. DAVID⁴, b. July 2, 1848, d.—

27. ix. ROBERT⁴, b. Oct. 9, 1851.

12. GEORGE RODNEY VANDERLIP, b. Feby. 1, 1809, d. Dec. 2, 1853 in Mishawaka, Ind., m. MARY WILEY, of Weston, Vt., Jan. 3, 1830 in Manchester, Vt., b. Dec. 1, 1805 in Weston, Vt., d. Jan. 28, 1891 in Santa Ana, Cal.

Children:

28. i. OSCAR WILEY⁵, b. Jan. 9, 1831, in Manchester, Vt.
29. ii. GEORGE NELSON⁵, b. Oct. 9, 1832 in Manchester, Vt.
30. iii. JOHN TAGGART⁵, b. May 27, 1835 in Hartford, N. Y.
31. iv. WASHINGTON BAKER⁵, b. Dec. 13, 1838 in Wethersfield Springs, N. Y.
32. v. FRANCIS MARION⁵, b. May 2, 1843 in Wethersfield Springs.
33. vi. MARY JANE⁵, b. Jany. 17, 1846 in Wethersfield Springs.

13. LUCINDA TAGGART VANDERLIP, b. Aug. 29, 1811 in Manchester, Vt., d. Dec. 26, 1881 in Unionville, Lake Co., O., m. MAJOR SMITH, Sept. 8, 1830; b. Nov. 23, 1809, d. Nov. 27, 1886 in Unionville, O.

Major Smith was a brother of Hannah Smith who married Harmon B. Vanderlip.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

14. HARMON BLACKMORE⁴ VANDERLIP, b. Feby. 13, 1814 in Manchester, Vt., d. April 2, 1898 in Madison, Lake Co., O., m. HANNAH SMITH, July 4, 1832; b. Sept. 3, 1813 in Dorset, Vt., d. Jany. 22, 1892 in Madison, Lake Co., O.

Children:

34. i. CHARLES⁵, b. July 30, 1833 in Le Roy, N. Y.
- ii. CORNELIA⁵, b. March 17, 1837 in Le Roy, N. Y., d. May 24, 1898 in Madison, O. (unmarried.)
35. iii. MARK⁵, b. July 31, 1840 in Twinsburg, O.
36. iv. KIRK⁵, b. Nov. 19, 1843 in Cleveland, O.
37. v. MARTHA JANE⁵, b. Jany. 8, 1849 in Leroy, O.
- vi. ORSON HANKS⁵, b. Aug. 21, 1851 in Leroy, O., d. May 17, 1860 in Madison, O. (unmarried.)
38. vii. LIBBIE MERRIMAN⁵, b. March 31, 1855 in Madison, O.

15. STEPHEN TUTTLE⁴ VAN DERLIP, b. July 31, 1810 in Chemung, N. Y., d. March 24, 1874 in Waverly, N.Y., m. SYLVINA PLUMMER, Sept. 1, 1840 in Towanda, Pa.; b. Dec. 17, 1817 in Sanford, Broome Co., N. Y., d. March 1905 in Waverly, N. Y.
(See Note 12, page 134).

Children: (all spell the name Van Derlip.)

- i. EMERY A⁵, b. Dec. 16, 1841 in Chemung, N.Y., d. Feby. 5, 1842 in Waverly, N. Y.
- ii. EMELINE A⁵, b. Dec. 16, 1841 in Chemung, N.Y., d. Feby. 5, 1842 in Waverly, N. Y.
- iii. EUNICE PRISCILLA⁵, b. Feby. 26, 1843 in Chemung, N. Y., m. RANSOM FRALICK Sept. 19th, 1866 in Waverly, N. Y.
- iv. HARRIETT ADELIA⁵, b. June 24, 1845 in Chemung, N. Y., d. March 28, 1887 in Paterson, N. J.
- v. W. WESLEY⁵, b. March 21, 1847 in Chemung, N. Y.
- vi. MARY ALICE⁵, b. Nov. 26, 1852 in Chemung, N.Y., d. Oct. 28, 1902 in Newark Valley, N. Y., m. GEORGE DEWITT GENUNG, June 28, 1876 in Waverly, N. Y.; b. May 26, 1853 in Brookton, N. Y.
(See Genung Genealogy, page 369.)
- vii. CHARLES TUTTLE⁵, b. May 14, 1855 in Chemung, N. Y., d. Feby. 4, 1890 in Waverly, N. Y., m. RUTH MAY STANLEY Feby. 10, 1886 in Waterloo, N. Y.
They had one daughter, Eva May.
- viii. LOIS IDA ELMA⁵, b. Jan. 14, 1858 in Chemung, N. Y., d. Aug. 16, 1876 in Waverly, N. Y.
- ix. CARRIE SOPHRONA⁵, b. Sept. 3, 1860 in Chemung, N. Y., m. ST. JOHN CLARKE, Oct. 21, 1888 in Portland, Oregon.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

16. **IRA⁴ VAN DERLIP**, b. Feby. 1, 1818 in Chemung, N.Y., d. July 20, 1895 in Elmira, N. Y., m. **REBECCA ROGERS**, Sept. 1, 1847 in Chemung, N.Y.; b. June 22, 1822 in Chemung, N. Y., d. Jany. 14, 1887 in Elmira, N. Y.

They lived in Chemung, Horseheads and Elmira, N. Y. (See Mather's Refugees of 1776 from Long Island to Connecticut, page 538).

Children: (all spell the name Van Derlip.)

- i. **MARTHA ALICE⁵**, b. Oct. 1, 1849 in Chemung, N.Y., m. **JUDSON A. SMITH**, Nov. 18, 1874 in Horseheads, N. Y.
They have no children.
- ii. **EMMA LORINDA⁵**, b. July 4, 1851 in Chemung, N.Y., m. **JOHN E. THORN**, Nov. 27, 1884 in Elmira, N. Y.
They have no children.
- iii. **PHINEAS ROGERS⁵**, b. Sept. 11, 1853 in Chemung, N. Y.
(unmarried.)
- iv. **MARY ELIZABETH⁵**, b. May 25, 1856 in Chemung, N.Y.
(unmarried.)
- v. **FREDERICK BASSETT⁵**, b. March 14, 1858 in Chemung, N.Y., d. Oct. 16, 1909 in Elmira, N. Y.
- vi. **WILLIS CURTIS⁵**, b. May 30, 1867 in Big Flats, N. Y., m. **ELINOR HALLIDAY** Sept. 11, 1893 in Elmira, N. Y.
They have *Willis Curtis*, b. April 22, 1897 in Elmira, N. Y., and *Alice Martha⁶*, b. Oct. 10, 1902 in Corning, N. Y.

17. **HULDAH⁴ VAN DERLIP**, b. Sept. 25, 1820, d. Nov. 22, 1893, m. first, **WILLIAM THORP**, April 24, 1841; b. Dec. 21, 1806, d. Jany. 12, 1857; m. second, **LYON**.
They lived in Lockwood, Tioga Co., N. Y.

18. **EDWARD⁴ VAN DERLIP**, b. , 1823, d. May 2, 1887, m. **MARY SWITZ**, Jany. 1, 1874 in Sayre, Pa.
They lived in Waverly, N. Y.

Children: (Van Derlip)

- i. **WILLIAM FRANKLIN⁵**, b. Jany. 15, 1875 in Waverly, m. **ALVIRA LOUISE WAGNER** Feby. 22, 1898; b. Sept. 1, 1876 in Caton, N. Y. They have *Stella Albatena⁶*, b. June 7, 1899; *Harold Edward⁶*, b. Nov. 10, 1900; *Harry Burton⁶*, b. July 14, 1908. They live in Elmira, N. Y.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

19. WILLIAM⁴ VAN DERLIP, b.
d. Sept. 5, 1905 in Kansas, m. MARY JANE THOMAS.
He served in the Army during the Civil War.
Children: (Van Derlip)
 - i. JOHN⁵
 - ii. WILLIAM⁵, b. Jany. 19, 1862, d. Sept. 10, 1896.
m. EDITH HEDERSTROM Dec. 2, 1891; b. Jany. 10, 1867.
Mrs. Edith Van Derlip lives in Ottawa, Kan. with her two sons, *Clyde Le Roy*⁶, b. Dec. 24, 1892, and *Earl Stanley*⁶, b. July 2, 1895.
20. NELSON⁴ VANDERLIP, b. May 3, 1809, d. March 28, 1906 in Buffalo, N. Y., m. MARY BUSS, Nov. 10, 1840 in Dorset, Vt.; b. May , 1811. d. Dec. 3, 1884 in Hamlet, N. C.
Children:
 - i. HARRISON LUCAS⁵, b. Jany. 3, 1841, d. Sept. 16, 1841.
 - ii. HENRY LEWIS⁵, b. Jany. 3, 1841.
21. MARTIN⁴ VANDERLIP, b. about March 6, 1815, d. Dec. 2, 1857, aged 42-8-26, in Manchester, Vt.,
m. ELBA MYRA MARSH of Canada. b.
d. in Chicago about 1884. (See Note 13, page 134).
Martin and his brother Nelson bought a hotel and woodland April 1, 1839. The hotel was the well-known VANDERLIP HOUSE of after years.
Children:
 - i. JOHN MILES⁵, b. about 1838 in Dorset, Vt., m. NELLIE A. GREEN March 1, 1871; b. about 1842 in Rupert, Vt., d. She was the daughter of G. M. Green, and the widow of Gilchrist.
John Miles Vanderlip served in the Civil War, and is now living (1911) in Brookings, S. D.
 - ii. BENJAMIN SWIFT⁵, b.
Is now living in Illinois, 1911.
 - iii. CAROLINE E⁵, d. Sept. 9, 1854, aged six months.
22. TRUMAN⁴ VANDERLIP, b. Sept. 3, 1812 in Vermont, d. April 9, 1900 in Brighton, Mich., m. first, CAROLINE PRESSON, she d. in New York State; m. second, OLIVE PRESSON, in Collins, N. Y.; b. Aug. 12, 1810 in Massachusetts, d. Sept. 3, 1897 in Brighton, Mich.
Olive was the sister of Caroline and the widow of John Becker, whom she married May 19, 1838.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

Children of Truman Vanderlip by first wife:

40. i. HARRISON^t, b. July 12, 1840 in New York State.
ii. LOWREN PRESSON^t, b. May 23, 1833 in Vermont, d. Oct. 16, 1893 in Iowa, m. LUCINA CYRENA PIKE, Dec. 31, 1851 in N. Y. State; b. Oct. 4, 1829 in New York State, d. April 24, 1911 in Iowa. They have *Elmira Mariah Van Derlip*, b. March 31, 1853 in New York State; she married *Horace Sherwin* Dec. 7, 1871 in New York State. He was born Aug. 8, 1847 in Vermont. They live in Dike, Iowa.

41. iii. JOHN SWIFT^t, b. April 5, 1835 in Vermont.
iv. HENRY^t, b. Jany. 25, 1838 in New York State, d. 1908 in Oregon, m. MARY DORTY Jany 7, 1858 in Iowa; b. April 20, 1835 in Ohio, d. June 8, 1892 in Iowa. They have *Ella Jane^t*, b. June 4, 1864 in Oxford, Iowa. She married *Robert Miller* June 6, 1883 in Tama City, Iowa. He was born in Pennsylvania April 17, 1855. They live in Oxford, Iowa.

v. MARY^t, b. Aug. 14, 1842 in N.Y. State, m. DWIGHT E. SIBLEY Jany. 1, 1861 in Boston, N. Y.; b. Aug. 7, 1832 in N. Y. state, d. in Michigan.
Mrs. Sibley lives in Manistee, Mich.

vi. JENNIE^t, b. Nov. 19, 1844 in N. Y. State, d. , 1883 in Iowa, m. ASA C. TORREY; b. , d. in Iowa.

Children by second wife:

vii. TRUMAN C^t, b. Feby. 17, 1852 in Boston, N. Y., m. ISABELLA PEACH July 5, 1877 in Green Oak, Mich.; b. Feby. 5, 1856 in Ann Arbor, Mich. They have *Elba Caroline^t*, b. Jan. 21, 1880. They live in Buffalo, Mont.

viii. CAROLINE^t, b. Feby. 17, 1852 in Boston, N. Y., m. JAMES CORRIGAN Dec. 26, 1882 in Brighton, Mich.; b. Aug. 4, 1848 in Green Oak, Mich. They live in Brighton, Mich.

23. LUCINDA^t VANDERLIP, b. Sept. 12, 1845 in Windham Co., Ont., m. JOHN W. KILGOUR, March , 1867 in Port Huron, Mich.; b. June 5, 1847 on the Atlantic Ocean.
They have two children and live in Fargo, St. Clair Co., Mich.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

24. MARTIN⁴ VANDERLIP, b. March 1, 1838 near Delhi, Norfolk Co., Ont., d. Feby. 21, 1907 in Big Rapids, Mich., m. PHEBE ELIZABETH HILLIKER, March 4, 1860 in Otterville, Ont.; b. May 29, 1842 in Otterville, Oxford Co., Ont.

Children:

- i. EMERSON COSFORD⁵, b. Sept. 15, 1861 in Delhi, Ont., d. Sept. 15, 1881 in Big Rapids, Mich.
- ii. ALBERT WELLINGTON⁶, b. May 18, 1864 in St. Clair Co., Mich., m. ANNA BELL PFISTER, Sept. 16, 1901 in Marinette, Wis.; b. Nov. 2, 1867 in Sturgeon Bay, Wis. They have *Chester Howards*, b. Nov. 20, 1902 in Menominee, Mich. and *Melbourne Carl*, b. April 21, 1905 in Menominee, Mich.
- iii. EVA ST. CLAIR⁷, b. Sept. 3, 1866 in Goodell's, Mich., m. D. H. SANFORD May 20, 1891 in Fremont, Mich.
- iv. ELLA ARABELL⁸, b. Feby. 25, 1869 in Goodell's, Mich., m. BURTON D. MOODY, Aug. 9, 1901 in Everett, Wash.
- v. MARK ALFRED⁹, b. Aug. 16, 1872 in Goodell's, Mich., m. ANNA H. BROWER, Aug. 28, 1893 in Big Rapids, Mich.; b. Sept. 16, 1872 in Germany. They have *Eva Marguerite*, b. Nov. 16, 1895.
- vi. JAMES HERBERT¹⁰, b. June 19, 1875 in Goodell's, Mich., d. April 24, 1907 in Menominee, Mich.
- vii. MABEL HARRIET¹¹, b. May 5, 1879 in Goodell's, Mich., m. GEORGE W. RUDD June 29, 1898 in Big Rapids, Mich.; b. Dec. 1875 in Vicksburg, Ont.

25. ALBERT WILLIAM⁴ VANDERLIP, b. April 11, 1843 in Windham Co., Ont., m. NANCY MARIA BUSH, 1869, in Goodell's, Mich.; b. 1849 in Wales, Mich. They have *Eva Edith*, b. , 1870 in Goodell's, Mich., m. *Dr. E. A. Philo* , 1890 in Memphis, Mich.; b. , 1851. *Elisa Ann*, b. 1872 in Goodell's, Mich., m. *Moses Kitchen*, 1893 in Port Huron, Mich.; b. , 1869 in Wales, Mich. *Earl*, b. , 1889 in Goodell's, Mich.

26. DANIEL COSFORD⁴ VANDERLIP, b. April 18, 1854, d. May 3, 1900, m. HARRIET CAHOON, July 3, 1877; b. Dec. 2, 1854.

They have *Charles Ernest*, b. June 8, 1884; *Frederick*, b. April 1, 1889.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

27. ROBERT⁴ VANDERLIP, b. Oct. 9, 1851, d. April 16, 1910, m. MARGARET ANN BOOK, July 1, 1874; b. June 13, 1856.

She is now living at Burtch's Corners, eight miles south of Brantford, Ont.

Children:

- i. MARY⁵, b. Jany, 12, 1876, m. ORVILLE VANSICKLE April 17, 1901.
- ii. HENRY JOHN⁵, b. Nov. 24, 1878, m. MAUD OBERLIN April 8, 1904. They live in Brantford, Ont.
- iii. WILLIAM MARTIN⁵, b. May 6, 1881, m. LENA MYRTLE SHEPPARD Nov. 16, 1909.
- iv. NANCY ELIZABETH⁵, b. Feby. 5, 1885, m. ORTON VANSICKLE May 8, 1907.
- v. MARGARET CATHARINE⁵, b. Nov. 30, 1886.

28. OSCAR WILEY⁶ VANDERLIP, b. Jany. 9, 1831 in Manchester, Vt., d. July 3, 1907, m. PHEBE J. SMITH; b. about 1836 in So. Lyon, Mich., d. Aug. 15, 1901.

Children, all born in Elkhart, Ind.:

42. i. ANNIE BELLE⁶, b. Oct. 20, 1865.
43. ii. HENRY ELEAZER⁶, b. June 12, 1868.
44. iii. LOUIS CLIFFORD⁶, b. May 8, 1870.

29. GEORGE NELSON⁷ VANDERLIP, b. Oct. 9, 1832 in Manchester, Vt., d. Aug. 12, 1892 in Santa Ana, Cal., m. AMELIA R. SCHOLL, Feby. 2, 1862 in Suisun, Cal.; b. March 10, 1836 in Goshen, Ind.

Mrs. Amelia Vanderlip and her three children live in Santa Ana, Cal.

Children:

- i. OCEANA⁷, b. Nov. 6, 1862 at sea, m. GEORGE ALEXANDER EDGAR Aug. 25, 1882 in Napa, Cal.; b. July 18, 1859 in Vallejo, Cal.
- ii. FRANCIS MARION⁷, b. Sept. 25, 1864 in Suisun, Cal., m. SUSAN ELIZABETH TAYLOR Nov. 29, 1887 in Flagstaff, Arizona. They live in Santa Ana, Cal., and have *Edgar Nelson*, b. May 17, 1889, m. *Sadie Nicholson* March 30, 1910 in Phoenix, Ariz., they live in Dee, Or.; *Zoe*, b. Dec. 7, 1890; *Taylor*, b. Sept. 28, 1898.
- iii. CHARLES NELSON⁷, b. Oct. 30, 1866 in Elkhart, Ind., m. HATTIE CRAIG.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

30. JOHN TAGGART⁴ VANDERLIP, b. May 27, 1835 in Hartford, N. Y., m. ELLEN ELIZABETH GORE Sept. 15, 1860 in Elkhart, Ind.; b. Nov. 20, 1841 in Cold Spring, N. Y.
They live in San Francisco, Cal.
Children:
i. LIBBE⁴, b. June 1, 1862 in Elkhart, Ind., m. B. F. KETTLEWELL May 8, 1884 in Santa Ana, Cal.; b. May 8, 1857 in Iowa City, Ia.
ii. GEORGE GORE⁴, b. Feby. 19, 1869 in Elkhart, Ind., m. TINA HARVEY April 25, 1895 in San Francisco; b. May 30, 1871 in San Francisco. They live in San Rafael, Cal.; have no children.

31. WASHINGTON BAKER⁴ VANDERLIP, b. Dec. 13, 1838 in Wethersfield Springs, N. Y., m. CHARLOTTA BELLE HAMMOND May 19, 1859, b. Dec. 17, 1844.
They live in Los Angeles, Cal.
Children:
i. LORENNA ADINE⁴, b. March 14, 1860 in Arcadia, Wayne Co., N. Y., m. ALPHEUS S. GALE March 24, 1900 in Elkhart, Ind.; b. Aug. 1, 1853 in Moscow, Mich.
ii. FRANK LINCOLN⁴, b. Feby. 25, 1862 in Elkhart, Ind., m. MAUDE S. THORNBURG March 16, 1907 in Stockton, Cal. b. Jan. 12, 1879 in Faribault, Minn. They have *George Nelson*¹, b. March 1881; *Robert Kenwood*¹, b. July 5, 1891.
iii. LEONA BELLE⁴, b. March 28, 1865 in Elkhart, Ind., d. Feby. 7, 1900.
iv. WASHINGTON BAKER⁴, b. March 1, 1867 in Elkhart, Ind. (see Note 14, page 135.) m. NORAH ELSIE STEWART HOGG, Oct. , 1902 in Yokohama, Japan; b. 1882 in Simla, India. They have had one child *Norak Gerald Stewart*, b. Nov. , 1903 in London, d. Aug. 29, 1909 in New Rochelle, N. Y.
v. MYRTIE⁴, b. Nov. 1, 1873, d. July 29, 1874.

32. FRANCIS MARION⁴ VANDERLIP, b. May 2, 1843 in Wethersfield Springs, N. Y., d. June 1903 in Los Angeles, Cal., m. EMMA TOMPKINS; b. d. Oct. 6, 1897 in Lamanda Park, Cal.
They have one adopted daughter, Maude.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

33. MARY JANE⁴ VANDERLIP, b. Jany. 17, 1846 in Wethersfield Springs, N. Y., m. FRANCIS BURTON Ross-Lewin April 23, 1868 in Elkhart, Ind.; b. Oct. 1836 in Killadysert, County Clare, Ireland, d. June 8, 1876 in Napa, Cal.

Mrs. Mary Ross-Lewin lives in Santa Ana, Cal.

A daughter, *Mary*, m. *B. G. Balcom*, and lives in Fullerton, Cal.

34. CHARLES⁴ VANDERLIP, b. July 30, 1833 in Le Roy, N. Y., d. May 6, 1878 in Oswego, Ill., m. CHARLOTTE LOUISE WOODWORTH, Dec. 25, 1862 in Aurora, Ill.; b. Jany. 28, 1846 in Cleveland, O., d. March 28, 1909 in Chicago.

Children:

45. i. FRANK ARTHUR⁴, b. Nov. 17, 1864 in Aurora, Ill.
ii. WYNN HOYT⁴, b. Feby. 2, 1875 in Oswego, Ill.; d. April 7, 1885 in Aurora, Ill.
iii. RUTH ISABEL⁴, b. Oct. 13, 1877 in Aurora, Ill., m. EDWARD WALKER HARDEN Sept. 9, 1903; b. Aug. 20, 1868. They have *Walker*, b. June 27, 1904; *Richard Vanderlip*, b. April 8, 1907; *Rosemary*, b. Feby. 26, 1909.

35. MARK⁴ VANDERLIP, b. July 31, 1840 in Twinsburg, O., d. May 4, 1906 in Madison, O., m. MARIAN ELIZABETH DARRIN June 22, 1863; b. Jany. 25, 1841 in Decatur, N. Y., d. Dec. 26, 1898 in Madison, O.

Children, born in Madison, O.:

46. i. FRANK EDWIN⁴, b. June 1, 1864.
47. ii. CHARLES ARTHUR⁴, b. Jany. 18, 1871.

36. KIRK⁴ VANDERLIP, b. Nov. 19, 1843 in Cleveland, O., m. LAURA PORTER SMEAD May 8, 1867 in Madison, O., b. Jany. 13, 1834 in Madison, O.

37. MARTHA JANE⁴ VANDERLIP, b. Jany. 8, 1849 in Leroy, O., m. CHARLES RUSSEL SMEAD April 20, 1876 in Madison, O.; b. March 13, 1836 in Madison O., d. Aug. 24, 1901 in Madison, O.

Mrs. Smead lives in Madison, O.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

38. LIBBIE MERRIMAN⁴ VANDERLIP, b. March 31, 1855 in Madison, O., m. AUGUST LUDICK, Jr., Nov. 29, 1898 in Madison, O.; b. Nov. 30, 1859 in Circleville, O.
They live in Madison, O.

39. HENRY LEWIS⁴ VANDERLIP, b. Jany. 3, 1841, m. ELIZABETH HAMILTON FORRESTER Sept. 3, 1868 in Buffalo, N. Y., b. Aug. 20, 1852, d. Oct. 20, 1886 in Buffalo, N. Y.
He went to Charlotte, N. C. in 1884 and died soon after.

Children:

- i. MARY ELIZABETH⁴, b. Jany. 24, 1870, m. GEORGE CHARLES SEARS, Nov. 16, 1888; b. Nov. 15, 1865 in Albion, N. Y.
- ii. LYDIA ISABELLE⁴, b. Aug. 10, 1873, m. STANLEY CHARLES FRIER June 28, 1897 in Buffalo; b. Sept. 27, 1867 in Le Roy, N. Y.
- iii. FANNIE HAMILTON⁴, b. Aug. 16, 1875.
- iv. HENRY NELSON⁴, b. Dec. 17, 1877. Is married and living in Seattle, Wash., 1911.
- v. LILY ALMIRA⁴, b. Jany. 21, 1882, m. ALFRED THOMAS WALL June 22, 1899 in Buffalo; b. Dec. 3, 1880 in Birmingham, Eng.

40. HARRISON⁴ VANDERLIP, b. July 12, 1840 in New York State, m. first, MARY L. JONES Nov. 2, 1868 in N. Y. State; b. May 23, 1841, d. July 3, 1890; m. second, HATTIE A. WILCOX Nov. 9 1892, b. Jany. 27, 1850.

Children by first wife:

- i. NELLIE M⁴, b. July 26, 1873, m. HOUSE.
- ii. HARRY L⁴, b. Feby. 14, 1877.
Harrison Vanderlip lives in Sanborn, Iowa.

41. JOHN SWIFT⁴ VANDERLIP b. April 5, 1835 in Bennington, Vt., d. Feby. 3, 1905 in Denver, Col., m. MARY E. VISE, Jany. 12, 1860 in Page Co., Iowa; b. March 11, 1841 in Holt Co. Mo. (See Note 15, page 135.)

Children:

- i. LOWREN CLEMENT⁴, b. Nov. 23, 1860, m. SADIE M. MORRIS May 9, 1889. They have *Lowrenna Belle*, b. March 6, 1891; *Harvey Clifton*⁴, b. Sept. 15, 1893; *Vernard Victor*⁴, b. June 28, 1895; *Helen Marrs*⁴, b. Jany. 11, 1907.
- ii. FERNANDO SYLVANUS⁴, b. June 19, 1862, d. Jany. 7, 1864.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

Children of JOHN SWIFT VANDERLIP—Continued.

- iii. MILES ARNON⁴, b. Jany. 11, 1864, d. March 19, 1864.
- iv. ARIADNA BIANCA⁴, b. Feby. 26, 1865, d. Dec. 11, 1865.
- v. MARY BERTHA⁴, b. Jany. 25, 1868, m. WALTER W. EBERSOL Aug. 14, 1901. They have had four children; two daughters are now living.
- vi. JOHN DE ALVARADO⁴, b. Jany. 8, 1870, d. July 17, 1870.
- vii. JENNIE EMELINE⁴, b. April 11, 1871, m. first, LARKIN B. PITTMAN Sept. 9, 1889; b. , d. Sept. 18, 1898, m. second, JOHN G. G. ADAM June 28, 1900. There were two children by the first marriage, and three by second.
- viii. LAURA INEZ⁴, b. Sept. 11, 1873, m. JEROME N. WASHBURN Aug. 26, 1895. They have had five children; four are living.
- ix. EDITH RUPERTA⁴, b. April 30, 1875, d. March 15, 1895.
- x. TILDEN BISMARCK⁴, b. March 27, 1877, d. Dec. 31, 1901 (see Note 16, page 136.)
- xi. BEN Roy⁴, b. Oct. 17, 1883, m. BELLE MCKEE June 1, 1902. They have John Ben⁴, b. April 16, 1903 and George Tilden⁴, b. Oct. 21, 1909.

42. ANNIE BELLE VANDERLIP, b. Oct. 20, 1865 in Elkhart, Ind., m. EPHRAIM FRANKLIN SMITH, Oct. 30, 1888 in Elkhart, Ind.; b. July 21, 1857 in Linglestown, Pa. They live in Colorado.

43. HENRY ELEAZER VANDERLIP, b. June 12, 1868 in Elkhart, Ind., m. BESSIE THOMAS Nov. 8, 1891; b. June 11, 1870.
They live in Chicago; have no children. He is the owner of the Vanderlip Construction Co. Engineers and Contractors for all kinds of Iron and Steel structures.

44. LOUIS CLIFFORD VANDERLIP, b. May 8, 1870 in Elkhart Ind., m. LILA E. HOFFMAN; b. Aug. 23, 1879 in Linn Grove, Ind.
He is a lawyer in Elkhart; they have no children.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

45. **FRANK ARTHUR VANDERLIP**, b. Nov. 17, 1864 in Aurora, Ill., m. **NARCISSA COX** (Charles Epperson) May 19, 1903 in Chicago.

Children:

- i. **NARCISSA**, b. June 16, 1904.
- ii. **CHARLOTTE DELIGHT**, b. Nov. 8, 1905.
- iii. **FRANK ARTHUR**, b. April 5, 1907.
- iv. **VIRGINIA JOCKLYN**, b. April 4, 1909.
- v. **KELVIN COX**, b. April 15, 1912.

Frank Arthur Vanderlip was born in Aurora, Illinois, and spent his boyhood days on a farm near that place.

He was a student at the University of Illinois, taking in addition to the regular course, instruction in mechanics. He was unable to complete his course at that institution. In later years in recognition of his writings on financial topics, he was given an honorary degree of Master of Arts by that University.

After finishing his school work, he became an apprentice in a machine shop in Aurora, where he studied mechanics at the bench, during which time he took a course in shorthand and did his exercises with chalk on the bed-plate of the machine on which he worked. He saw little chance for advancement in this line of work and at the age of about twenty he went to Chicago, where he was employed by a firm engaged in making financial reports of corporations. Through the investigations which he made, he became interested in financial topics. On giving up this position, he became a reporter on the Chicago "Tribune." He was assigned to financial writing and in a short time became the financial editor of the "Tribune," a place he held for several years, during which time he gained a reputation for clear and lucid writing on financial topics. While in this position he took an extended course in political economy at the University of Chicago. He left the

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

"Tribune" to become one of the editors of the "Economist," a financial publication of which he was part owner.

When Lyman J. Gage, then president of the First National Bank in Chicago, was given the post of Secretary of the Treasury in President McKinley's cabinet, he made Mr. Vanderlip his private secretary. His grasp of the intricate work of the Department resulted in his being appointed Assistant Secretary of the Treasury after he had been two months in Washington. He was assigned to the handling of the government finances, which he did in such a way as to attract the attention of financiers. A number of positions of importance were offered to him, all of which he declined. One of the most notable services he rendered in the Treasury Department was the handling of the Spanish-American war loan in the summer of 1898.

At the end of four years' service at the Treasury Department Mr. Vanderlip resigned his position to become a Vice-President of the National City Bank in New York. Before taking up the duties of his new position he made an extended trip through Europe, visiting all of the capitals and making a study of European finances. During the trip he gathered material for a series of articles on business topics which he wrote for Scribner's Magazine under the title of "The American Commercial Invasion." These articles were afterwards printed in book form and they were translated and printed in several foreign languages, including Japanese.

He found time during this period of service to do a good deal of financial work for magazines and other publications. He is the author of a book called "Business and Education" which has had a wide circulation. On January 12, 1909, he was elected President of the National City Bank.

For many years Mr. Vanderlip has been active in the various movements for social and civic betterment, particularly the matter of improved educational methods. He was

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

responsible for the first school in the United States to adopt the Montessori Method of kindergarten instruction. He has been for some years a trustee of the Carnegie Foundation for the advancement of teaching and for four years was President of the Board of Managers of Letchworth Village, an institution established by the State of New York for the care of deficient. His home is "Beechwood," Scarborough-on-Hudson, New York. Mr. Vanderlip has made a fine collection of paintings, of early English furniture and old silver, in all of which he has been much interested.

He is actively connected with many large corporations, a director or trustee of the following: National City Bank, National Bank of Commerce, Farmers' Loan & Trust Company of New York, Riggs National Bank of Washington, Union Pacific Railroad, United States Realty & Improvement Co. and the Consolidated Gas Company. He is active in the work of the Chamber of Commerce, The Merchants Association, the Economic Club and the Academy of Political Science. He is president of the Sleepy Hollow Country Club at Scarborough and is a member of the Metropolitan, The Century, the City and Union League clubs of New York, and other organizations in New York, Washington and Chicago.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

46. FRANK EDWIN⁴ VANDERLIP, b. June 1, 1864 in Madison, O., m. MARY ELLEN WRIGHT; b. Aug. 19, 1866 in Geneva, O.

Children, all born in Madison, O.:

- i. ESTHER HANNAH⁵, b. Aug. 17, 1894, d. Sept. 21, 1960 in Madison, O.
- ii. RUTH WRIGHT⁵, b. June 5, 1900.
- iii. HOWARD PURCEL⁵, b. Nov. 5, 1906.
- iv. HOMER EDWIN⁵, b. Nov. 5, 1906, d. Dec. 11, 1906 in Madison, O.

They live in Madison, O.

47. CHARLES ARTHUR⁶ VANDERLIP, b. Jany. 18, 1871 in Madison, O., m. HATTIE M. GRISWOLD Oct. 18, 1890 in Madison, O.; b. Feby. 15, 1874 in Ashtabula, O.

Children, the first two born in Ashtabula, O. and the last three in Washington:

- i. ARTHUR GRISWOLD⁷, b. June 25, 1891.
- ii. HENRY FRED⁷, b. Sept. 3, 1895.
- iii. ROBERT GRISWOLD⁷, b. April 8, 1905.
- iv. HARMON GRISWOLD⁷, b. April 17, 1908.
- v. EDWARD GRISWOLD⁷, b. April 17, 1908.

They live in Washington, D. C.

2. WILLIAM⁸ VANDERLIP, b. probably in Pennsylvania, d. in Ontario, m. ELIZABETH WEAVER (John) in Ontario.

He settled in Wentworth County, Ont., where all his children were born. (see Note 17, page 137).

Children:

- i. JOHN⁹, b. Feby. 22, 1788.
- ii. ANN⁹, b. April 27, 1790, m. SETH WALTER BRADSHAW.
- iii. NANCY JANE⁹, b. Nov. 24, 1791, m. EDWARD CROSTHWAITHE.
48. iv. EDWARD⁹, b. Jany. 24, 1793.
- v. FREDERICK⁹, b. Dec. 10, 1795, d. Dec. 5, 1816, unmarried.
49. vi. WILLIAM⁹, b. May 21, 1798.
- vii. JAMES⁹, b. Oct. 2, 1803.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

48. **EDWARD¹ VANDERLIP**, b. Jany. 24, 1793, d. Nov. 25, 1874 (see Note 18, page 137), m. **ELIZABETH LANGS** (Jacob) about 1813; b. Jany. 17, 1792 d. Sept. 22, 1885.

He fought on the Canadian side in the war of 1812. He was the owner of a large tract of land near the present site of Langford which he transformed from a dense wilderness into productive fields. He was one of the leading men of Brantford township and was repeatedly elected a member of the Council. He was captain of a company of militia.

Children:

- i. **CATHERINE⁴**, b. Jany. 20, 1815, d. March 6, 1888, m. **WILLIAM SHAVER** Oct. 5, 1837 in Brantford. He was b. May 22, 1815, d. June 1888.
- ii. **JOHN⁴**, b. Mch. 27, 1816 in Brant Co., d. Sept. 27, 1884, m. **SUSAN C. YOUNG** (Peter) Feby. 28, 1841; b. , 1821 near St. Catharines, Ont. He was brought up on a farm and followed that life until 1878 when he sold his land and settled in Brantford. He was a class leader in the Methodist Episcopal church and was finally licensed as a local preacher for a number of years. They had no children.
- iii. **IRA⁴**, b. Aug. 10, 1818, d. Dec. 22, 1896, m. **AMELIA BARTON** Oct. 11, 1842; b. Mch. 2, 1818, d. April 7, 1909. They had: *Emily Elizabeth⁴*, b. Aug. 29, 1839, m. **PETER A. CAVERS**. He was b. Nov. 29, 1842 in Homer, Ont. *Harmon⁴*, b. July 18, 1843, d. May 7, 1905, m. *Estella Starr* Oct. 25, 1854; b. Feby. 9, 1846. They have two children: *Fred Y⁴*, b. Jan. 21, 1868 who m. *Maude Mary Fielding* June 1, 1911 and *Olivia Gertrude R.*, b. Mch. 13, 1874, who m. *Ira Edgerton Shaver* Dec. 25, 1902; *John Robbins⁴*, b. Aug. 24, 1847, m. *Harriet Ervin* April 11, 1872. They live in Brantford. *George McCullough⁴*, b. Sept. 1, 1850, d. 1885, m. *Elisabeth Lampkin*, b. Aug. 29, 1845. They have *Emily Josephine⁴*, b. Dec. 9, 1877 who m. *Henry Graden* of Picton, Nov. 5, 1912; *Erwin⁴*, d. in infancy.
- iv. **ELIZABETH JANE⁴**, b. Mch. 26, 1821, d. in infancy.

50. v. **EDWARD WILLIAM⁴**, b. Feby. 8, 1823.

vi. **EMMA⁴**, b. Aug. 20, 1825, d. May 13, 1895, m. **WESLEY HOWELL** Feby. 1848; b. about 1827, d. July 31, 1903, aged 76.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

Children of EDWARD VANDERLIP—Continued.

vii. JUSTUS⁴, b. June 26, 1828, d. June 20, 1907, m. RUTH HOWELL Feb 12, 1851; b. Feby. 8, 1831, d. Dec. 22, 1910. She was of Jerseyville, Wentworth County. He was a farmer in Cainsville, where four of their children are now living. They had: *Orpha Jane*⁵, b. Feby. 13, 1852, m. W. H. Summer April 30, 1874; b. Oct. 24, 1847; *Elisabeth*⁵, b. Feby. 10, 1854; *Mary Hannah*⁵, b. Feby. 16, 1856, m. Rev. E. H. Taylor Oct. 1, 1874; b. Mch. 17, 1845; *John Wesley*⁵, b. April 7, 1858, d. Aug. 26, 1908, m. *Alice File* Nov. 10, 1898; b. about 1870. They had no children. *Clark*⁵, b. June 20, 1863, d. June 19, 1880, unmarried.

51. viii. JAMES Jr., b. March 18, 1831.

ix. MARTHA⁴, b. Jan. 4, 1834, d. Aug. 7, 1896, aged 62, m. LEWIS O. CARR.

49. WILLIAM³ VANDERLIP, b. May 21, 1798, d. March 1880, m. CATHARINE WEAVER; b. April 25, 1803, d. Dec. 29, 1879.

Children:

i. ELIZABETH⁴, b. Mch 19, 1822, d. Oct. 19, 1903, m. AMAZIAH WEAVER; b. Mch. 23, 1817.

ii. JOHN⁴, b. , d. May 28, 1906, m. MARIA COOK. The mother and two children are now living (1911).

iii. WILLIAM⁴, b. , d. , m. EMMA BLAISDELL. The parents are dead, leaving one son and a daughter living.

iv. MARY⁴, d. in infancy.

v. EDWARD⁴, d——unmarried.

vi. NANCY JANE⁴, b. April 22, 1838, m. first, BENONI CORNELL Oct. 7, 1854; b. , d. Mch. 17, 1867, m. second, ROBERT CORNELL Sept. 29, 1875. Benoni and Robert were brothers.

vii. GEORGE⁴, b. Aug. 1, 1839, d. April 23, 1902, m. ABIGAIL CORNELL Mch. 18, 1862; b. Apr. 22, 1841. The mother and seven children are now living; the latter are: *Susan*⁵, b. Sept. 3, 1862, m. James Mills; *Harriet*⁵, b. Nov. 23, 1863, m. Ran. Woodrough; *Norman*⁵, b. Jan. 22, 1866; *Mark*⁵ b. Dec. 6, 1871; *George Edward*⁵, b. Sept. 3, 1873; *Ainsley*⁵ b. Sept. 30, 1875; *Albert*⁵, b. June 15, 1880.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

Children of WILLIAM VANDERLIP—Continued.

viii. MATTHIAS⁴, b. April 2, 1843, d. Oct. 24, 1904, m. HANNAH COOK April 15, 1867; b. May 23, 1843, d. May 25, 1884. They have three children; *William Vernal⁵*, b. Nov. 6, 1871; *Jennie Elizabeth⁵*, b. May 27, 1874, m. *Charles Howard*; *Charlotte⁵*, b. Nov. 24, 1876, m. *A. E. Jones*.

50. EDWARD WILLIAM⁴, b. Feby. 8, 1823, d. Jan. 24, 1901, m. BALSORA WESTBROOK, Oct. 2, 1845; b. May 26, 1826, d. March 23, 1910.

Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church in which he held various offices. He was a farmer in Langford, Ont.

Magistrate in 1868.

Children:

- i. ELLEN⁵, b. July 26, 1846, m. GEORGE NATHAN WAUGH June 20, 1871. They live in Brantford.
- ii. EMMA⁵, b. Sept. 18, 1848, d. Nov. 4, 1850.
- iii. JAMES WILKERSON⁵, b. Oct. 28, 1850, m. ALICE DAY April 14, 1875. They reside in Brownell, Kan.
52. iv. PETER FREDERICK⁵, b. Feby. 28, 1855 in Langford.
- v. MINNIE⁵, b. Feby. 24, 1858, d. April 15, 1882, m. JAMES KENNEDY.

51. JAMES J.⁴ VANDERLIP, b. March 18, 1831, d. May 19, 1896, m. JULIA ERVIN Sept. 17, 1853 (Sister of Harriet) (see page 108); b. Dec. 27, 1834, d. May 6, 1911. Residence: Langford.

Children:

- i. JUSTUS⁵, b. Nov. 28, 1855, d. Feby. 12, 1856.
- ii. EDWARD ERVIN, b. Mch. 10, 1858, m. EMMA PHELPS Oct. 19, 1880; b. May 16, 1862 (see Phelps Genealogy, page 997.)
- iii. HESTER ALMA⁵, b. Mch. 6, 1861, m. DAVID STUART Sept. 25, 1878; b. Feby. 25, 1848. They live in Langford.
- iv. HOWARD MACEY⁵, b. Oct. 5, 1869, m. ALPHA C. COLE, Oct. 22, 1890. They live in Langford, and have: *Ella Claire⁶*, b. Aug. 24, 1892; *Verna Rose Howard⁶*, b. Apr. 6, 1903; *Norma Katharine⁶*, b. July 22, 1906.
- v. ETTA⁵, b. Jany. 7, 1876, d. Aug. 22, 1877.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM VANDERLIP

52. PETER FREDERICK^{*} VANDERLIP, b. Feby. 28, 1855 in Langford, m. first, HANNAH EVERARD April 21, 1885 in Brantford; b. April 18, 1856 in Birmingham, Eng., d. , m. second, DOROTHEA STOHL-MANN; b. May 6, 1876 in Cincinnati, O.

Children by first wife:

- i. REGINALD EVERARD, b. May 4, 1886 in Langford.
- ii. PERCY EVERARD^{*}, b. Sept. 1, 1887 in Brantford.

Children by second wife:

- iii. EDNA TREEVA^{*}, b. Oct. 28, 1897 in Cleveland, O.
- iv. FREDERICK VOGT^{*}, b. Oct. 17, 1899, d. Sept. 26, 1901.
Peter Frederick^{*} Vanderlip left Canada in 1878 and has since been a resident of Ohio.

CHAPTER VI

DESCENDANTS OF EDUARD OR EDWARD VANDERLIP.

EDWARD VANDERLIP, b. , d. in Brantford, Ont. , 1830? m. first, **MARY FRENCH** (sister of Martin) in Vermont? d. m. second, **MARGARET MULHOLAND**; b. , d. , 1857.

His second wife was the daughter of a linen draper in Queenstown, Ireland. After his second marriage he lived on the Hudson River not far from Albany; from there he went to Kingston, Ont. and finally to Brantford. (see Note 19, page 138.)

Chi'dren, by first wife:

53. i. **HIRAM**, b. April 1, 1798.

Children by his second wife:

ii. **JOSEPH**, b. , d. 1881, aged 84? (see Note 20, page 138), m. **CHARLOTTE LARRABEE**. They had *Julia Ann, Margaret, Charlotte, Frank, Catherine, Joseph, Martha, Gertrude* and others. One daughter married *Sutton* and second, *Adolphus Williams*. They lived near Homer, Ont.

iii. **JAMES**, d. unmarried.
iv. **GEORGE**. He lived in Niagara township and had a large family.

v. **HUGH**

vi. **FREDERICK**, m. **ELECTA LACY**.

vii. **JOHN**.

viii. **MARGARET**, m. **SECORD**, and had large family.

ix. **RACHEL**.

54. x. **PETER FLUMERFELT**, b. July 9, 1820 in Homer, Ont.

DESCENDANTS OF EDWARD VANDERLIP

53. HIRAM VANDERLIP, b. April 1, 1798 in Manchester, Vt., d. April 27, 1885 in Asherville, Kan., m. first, RHODA BUMP, widow of Martin French; b. about 1799, d. Jany. 6, 1842, aged 43, m. second, NANCY BEARDSLEY, widow of Henry Ryan, Jany. 23, 1848 in Dorset, Vt.; b. Dec. 26, 1814 in Dorset, d. Nov. 19, 1896 in Aurora, Ill.

Children, by first wife.

- i. JAY, b. about 1828, d. between 1895 and 1900 in Woodston, Rooks Co., Kan., m. MARTHA FRENCH (Samuel) in Dorset, Vt. They had several children, *Charles*, *Emeline*, *Norman* and others.
- ii. SWIFT, b. about 1830, d. about 1858 in Rockford, Ill., m. MELISSA WHEELER March 2, 1854 in Manchester, Vt. They went to Byron, Ill. in 1856; she married again and lived in Rockford, Ill., until her death in 1907. She had no children.
- iii. HIRAM, b. June 15, 1833 in Manchester, Vt., d. in La Plata, Mo., April 14, 1894, m. MARY MADDEN March 27, 1856 in Troy, N. Y.; b. Sept. 12, 1838, d. April 26, 1907. They have *Norman L.*, b. Nov. 17, 1859 in Odell, Ill., m. *Cassie M.* of La Plata, Mo.; b. Jany. 16, 1867, they have *Hiram B.*, b. Oct. 5, 1899; *Emma C.*, b. Mch. 22, 1862 in Odell, Ill., m. *James Watts* March 27, 1882; b. July 28, 1852 in Ottawa, Ill.; *Martha J.*, b. Nov. 20, 1867 in Odell, Ill., m. *Arthur Watts* Oct. 7, 1891; b. June 28, 1865 in Ottawa, Ill.; *Hiram Swift*, b. April 26, 1874 d. April 29, 1874 in Odell, Ill.; *Mary H.*, b. May 13, 1875 in Odell, Ill.

Children by second wife:

55. iv. PLYN AMES, b. Sept. 15, 1848 in Manchester, Vt. Rhoda Bump by her first husband, Martin French, had Emily, Joseph and Mary; Nancy Beardsley, by her first husband, Henry Ryan, who lived only a few months after their marriage in 1842, had a posthumous son, Henry, who is now living in Aurora, Ill.

54. PETER FLUMERFELT VANDERLIP, b. July 9, 1820 in Homer, Ont., d. Oct. 25, 1905 in St. Catharines, Ont., m. first, ELIZA SECORD; b. Sept. 12, 1829, d. March 7, 1856 at Ten-mile Creek, Ont., m. second, JANE SAMANTHA BALL (Jacob I) Dec. 19, 1858 in Homer, Ont; b. June 10, 1825 at Beaver Dams, Ont., d. Oct. 4, 1892 in St. Catharines, Ont.

DESCENDANTS OF EDWARD VANDERLIP

Children of Peter Flumerfelt Vanderlip by first wife:

- i. PAULINE, b. March 17. 1850, m. first, ROBERT BOYD, m. second, CALVIN NEWMAN; m. third, JAMES W. FILKINS. There were three children by the first marriage, all of whom are dead; three by second marriage, J. C. A.; Grace; and Chas. S.; all of whom are living; no issue by last marriage. Mrs. Filkins lives in Schenectady, N. Y.
- ii. MARGARET CAROLINE, d. in infancy.
- iii. ALBERTA MATILDA, b. Oct. 22, 1854, m. GEORGE BALL Nov. 11, 1874. Mrs. Ball lives with a son in New York City.
56. iv. HUGH MULHOLLAND, b. March 6, 1856 in Canada.

Children by second marriage:

- v. KATHERINE CRYSLER, b. Oct. 18, 1859 in Homer, Ont., m. WILLIAM HANNA Jany. 9, 1895; b. July 15, 1857. They live in Toronto, Ont.
- vi. PETER BENONI, b. Jany. 29, 1861, d. Nov. , 1903. He married_____, but there were no children.
- vii. JOHN HUTT BALL, b. 1863 and died same year.
- viii. CHARLES WESLEY HELLEMS, b. Nov. 13, 1865.

55. PLYN AMES VANDERLIP, b. Sept. 15, 1848 in Manchester, Vt., m. FANNY A. WYMAN (Parker) April 13, 1869; b. March 27, 1849 in Manchester, Vt.

Children:

- i. CARRIE AGNES, b. Feby. 15, 1870, m. EBER C. WESTON.
- ii. MINNIE ELIZABETH, b. July 31, 1874.
- iii. HENRY PARKER VAN DERLIP, b. Feby. 24, 1878 in Joliet, Ill., m. CARRIE DOROTHY WALLBAUM, June 5, 1906 in Chicago; b. Sept. 26, 1882 in Oak Park, Ill. They have one son Garfield Henry Van Derlip, b. July 4, 1907. They live in Oak Park, Ill.
- iv. VERONA ISABEL, b. Aug. 1, 1881, d. March 19, 1902.
- v. L. C., b. June 20, 1886. Plyn A. Vanderlip and his two daughters live in Chicago; west side.

56. HUGH MULHOLLAND VANDERLIP, b. March 6, 1856 in Canada, m. EMMA LOUISE MOAKE May 12, 1889 in Chicago; b. Aug. 9, 1866 in England.

They live in Livingston, Montana.

Children:

- i. EDWARD HUGH, b. Nov. 4, 1890, d. Feby. 14, 1891 in Chicago.
- ii. MARGARET ANN, b. Jany. 27, 1896 in Chicago.
- iii. HELEN LOUISE, b. Feby. 27, 1898 in Chicago.
- iv. FREDERICK MULHOLLAND, b. May 15, 1899 in Chicago, d. Aug. 13, 1899 in Chicago.
- v. FANNIE DELPHINE, b. Jany. 30, 1901, d. Oct. 15, 1901.

CHAPTER VII BOUDEWYN (BALDWIN) VANDERLIP

The earliest mention of any member of the Vanderlip family in this country that the writer has been able to find is BOUDEWYN, who is mentioned as a member of the 4th company of Foot of the Corporation of Kingston in 1738. He is also spoken of in the same connection in the Documentary History of New York where the name is spelled BOWDEWINE (History of Ulster Co., part first, page 287; Documentary History of New York, Vol. 4, 1851 edition, page 230.)

The following items evidently relate to him and are all the traces that can be found in a search that has included the probate records of Ulster, Greene, Delaware, Albany, Rensselaer, Dutchess, Putnam, Orange, Westchester, New York, Kings, and Richmond counties in this state, and Sussex Co. in New Jersey, also the land records of several of them. The state records at Trenton, N. J. and many volumes of manuscript records in the Pennsylvania Hist. Society at Philadelphia have also been consulted. It is probable that ELIAS, page 116, REV. ELIAS, page 120 and PHILIP, page 123, are descendants of his but no direct evidence connecting them has been brought to light thus far.

Baptismal and Marriage Registers of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston, copied by Rev. R. R. Hoes, page 233, No. 4909, baptism May 14, 1738, Boudewyn van der Lippe and Tenty Engeland. Page 241, No. 5076, baptism Sept. 2, 1739, Boudewyn of Boudewyn van der Lip and Tenty Engeland.

The witnesses to these entries are different, and it is probable that the first child had died and its successor had been given the same name.

N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record, Vol. 40, page 194, copied from the Church Register of the Walpeck Congregation:

— 18, 1741, a daughter, Dorothea born to Boudewyn van der Lip and Tenty Engeland; see also Collections of N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Society, Vol. 5, page 2.

Pennsylvania Archives, 3rd series, Vol. 24, page 172:

April 18, 1749 Boudwine Vanderlip had 50 acres surveyed in Bucks Co., Pa.

Collections of N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Society, Vol. 4, Staten Island Church Records, page 256; Thomas, son of Boude & Mary Vanderlip, b. Oct. 26, 1765, bap. Sept. 4, 1766

CHAPTER VIII

DESCENDANTS OF ELIAS VANDERLIP

ELIAS VANDERLIP, b. April 1, 1766 in northern New Jersey, d. Aug. , 1852 in Cherry Valley, N. Y., m. **SARAH ADAMS**, of Troy, about 1789; b. June 10, 1773, d. March 12, 1851.

His father's name was **ELIAS** and he married a **BETSEY HARTSUFF**; there were two children, twins, by this marriage. One of the children died in infancy and the father also died soon after. His widow m. second, **ADAMS**. **ELIAS** who married **SARAH ADAMS** was the surviving child.

Children: (all spell the name Van Derlip)

- 57. i. **SAMUEL ADAMS**, b. May 15, 1790 in Jackson, Washington Co., N. Y. (p. o. E. Salem).
- ii. **ANDREW BARTELS**, b. June 5, 1792, d. June 5, 1820.
- 58. iii. **LEWIS**, b. June 28, 1795.
- iv. **ELIZABETH**, b. April 29, 1797, d. in Bennington, Vt., m. **SAMUEL LAWRENCE** of Bennington.
There were no children.
- v. **MARY PRIME**, b. Sept. 29, 1800 in Cambridge, N. Y., d. Feby. 11, 1892 in Mc Gregor, Ia., m. **JOHN ADAMS Mc LAURY** 1824 in Cambridge, N. Y.; b. Oct. 8, 1798 Kortright, N. Y., d. July 19, 1858 in McGregor, Ia. They lived in Delaware Co., N. Y., Belmont, Wis. and McGregor, Ia.
(See Merriam Genealogy, page 260.)
- vi. **JANE MCLEAN**, b. April 29, 1803, d. Feby. 19, 1895, m. **ISAAC MERRIAM** Aug. 2, 1821 in Salem, N. Y.; b. Feby. 24, 1792 in Northumberland, N. H., d. Jany. 8, 1869.
- vii. **SARAH**, b. Oct. 9, 1805, d. Jany. 30, 1893, m. **WILLARD TRULL** of Brooklyn, 1824; b. April 15, 1801 d. Dec. 31, 1874.
- viii. **HARRIET PORTER**, b. April 15, 1808 in Jackson, N. Y., d. Nov. 10, 1900 in Allentown, Pa., m. **SETH CROCKER BILLINGS** Oct. 16, 1837 in Utica, N. Y.; b. Jany. 1, 1807 in Jackson, N. Y., d. Sept. 10, 1856 in Arlington, Vt.

DESCENDANTS OF ELIAS VANDERLIP

Descendants of ELIAS VANDERLIP—Continued.

59. ix. WILLIAM ADAMS, b. Sept. 16, 1810.
x. DAVID CAMPBELL, b. Dec. 15, 1812 in N. Y. State, d. Feby. 24, 1856 in San Antonio, Tex., m. JULIANA ADELIA COOK; b. April 10, 1815 on Long Island, d. Nov. 29, 1902 in San Antonio; They have *Mary*, m. *Geo. S. Chabot*, he died _____; *Adelia Cook*, m. *Col. Charles C. Cresson*, he died March 1906. Both daughters, widows, are now living.
xi. ALICE ANN, b. March 2, 1815 in Salem, N. Y., d. Dec. 10, 1883 in Rochester, N. Y., m. WILLIAM J. ARMITAGE Oct. 22, 1838 in Troy, N. Y.; b. June 4, 1815 in Hebron, N. Y., d. March 8, 1873 in Rochester, N. Y.
60. xii. JOHN ADAMS, b. Jany. 27, 1818 in Jackson, N. Y.

57. SAMUEL ADAMS VAN DERLIP, b. May 15, 1790 in Jackson, N. Y., d. Oct. 26, 1871 in New York City, m. CATHERINE MAIRS in Argyle, N. Y.; b. about May 28, 1801, d. Jany. 8, 1860, aged 58-7-10, in New York City.
Children:
i. SARAH MAIRS, b. Jany. 29, 1821 in Argyle, N. Y., d. Sept. 7, 1891 in Brooklyn, N. Y., m. SAMUEL S. MCCLURE Sept. 19, 1845 in New York; b. April 21, 1821 in New York City, d. May 5, 1888 in Troy, N. Y.
61. ii. (REV.) GEORGE MAIRS, b. about June 20, 1826.
iii. JOHN MAIRS, b. , d. Dec. 1878 in Orange, N. J., m. CHRISTIANA KEYSER; b. , d. May 30, 1890. They had three children: *George Rutger*, d. July 29, 1850, aged 6 mos.; *John Keyser*, d. April 7, 1905; *Louisa Merchant*, d. Oct. 31, 1854.

58. LEWIS VAN DERLIP, b. June 28, 1795, m. ANGELINE; b. about 1798, d. , 1848, aged 50.
Children:
i. LOUISA, d. 1819.
ii. SARAH E., b. about 1823, d. 1844, aged 21.
iii. THOMAS.

DESCENDANTS OF ELIAS VANDERLIP

Children of LEWIS VAN DERLIP—Continued.

iv. LEWIS NAPOLEON BONAPARTE, b. about 1824, d. 1849,
aged 25, m. SARAH CAROLINE CORNWELL; b.
d. Dec. 1, 1906 in Penn Yan, N. Y. They had *Charles Edward*, b. Nov. 16, 1846, d. April 28, 1888, he m. first,
Carrie Fowler, m. second, *Emma Amelia Arland*, March
22, 1883; b. Jan. 21, 1861. The following children were
by the first wife:
Lena Sarah, b. Dec. 13, 1871.
Daisy Caroline, b. March 13, 1873.
Dewitt Beekman, b. April 28, 1875.
Franc Booth, b. Jany. 30, 1877.
Elizabeth Lynn, b. April 24, 1879.

59. WILLIAM ADAMS VAN DERLIP, b. Sept. 16, 1810, d. Sept. 21, 1851 in Xenia, O., m. LUCY COOLEY July 7, 1834;
b. Dec. 29, 1810, d. Aug. 12, 1892 in Cottage City,
Mass.

Children:

i. WILLARD CLARK, b. Jany. 29, 1837 in Methuen, Mass., m.
FANNIE AMELIA STARBUCK March 5, 1870 in Boston;
b. Oct. 14, 1851 in Fayal, Azores.

They have six children:

Guida Loring, b. Feby. 20, 1871 in Boston, m. *John Hickey*
July 1, 1904; *Willard Clark*, b. June 19, 1872 in Boston;
Alice Westacott, b. July 29, 1875 in Boston; m. *Henry Eugene Lindquist* Oct. 14, 1909; *Edith May*, b. Jany. 14,
1878, d. March 13, 1879; *Ruth Irving*, b. Jany. 13, 1883,
d. March 19, 1883; *Francis Lowell*, b. Nov. 16, 1885 in
Boston.

60. JOHN ADAMS VAN DERLIP, b. Jany. 27, 1818 in Jackson,
N. Y., d. April 14, 1894 in Dansville, N. Y., m.
ANNA DAY Oct. 25, 1853 in Dansville, N. Y.; b. Feby.
17, 1833 in Dansville, N. Y., d. March 4, 1911 in
Fredonia, N. Y.

He was graduated at Union College in 1838, was
admitted to the Bar, and settled in Dansville, N. Y.
in 1841.

Children, all born in Dansville:

i. SARAH LOUISE, b. Aug. 6, 1854, m. EDWARDS HERRICK
PRATT Feby. 13, 1878; b. Dec. 21, 1837 in Auburn, Mass.
They live in Fredonia, N. Y.

DESCENDANTS OF ELIAS VANDERLIP

Children of JOHN ADAMS VAN DERLIP—Continued.

- ii. FRANCES MACK, b. May 23, 1857, m. first, CAPT. BETHEL MOORE CUSTER, U. S. A. Jany. 16, 1884; b. d. Dec. 22, 1887, m. second, MAXWELL SWEET Sept. 11, 1901 in Dansville; b. May 29, 1871 in Dansville.
- iii. JOHN RUSSELL, b. Jany. 25, 1860, m. ETHEL MORRISON Jany. 18, 1898 in Minneapolis, Minn.; b. May 27, 1876 in Minneapolis, Minn.
- iv. ANNA DAY, b. Jany. 25, 1860, m. MAJOR CARL RICHMANN, U. S. A. Nov. 26, 1890; b. Dec. 23, 1859 in Stuttgart, Germany. They live in Washington, D. C.
- v. MARY, b. June 13, 1861, m. ALLISON K. HUME June 12, 1889 in Dansville; b. Jany. 24, 1861.
They live in Buffalo.

61. REV. GEORGE MAIRS VAN DERLIP, b. about June 20, 1826 in Argyle, N. Y., d. Aug. 1, 1903, aged 77-1-11, in New York City, m. first, GRACE RANKIN Nov. 28, 1843, b. about 1824, d. Sept. 13, 1885, aged 61, m. second, ELLEN EGBERT (John M.) Jany. 27, 1900; b. about 1865 in Prairie City, Ill.
(See Note 21, page 138.)

During the life of the first wife they adopted three children: *Grace J. G.*, d. Sept. 20, 1860, aged 4-9-0. *Mary M.*, d. Aug. 27, 1878, aged 7-6-10: *Anne Rankin*, b. Aug. 15, 1861, she m.

Dr. John B. Weston, and they are living in Hemet, Cal.
By the second wife there was one child: *Ruth E.* d. Aug. 11, 1901, aged 3 mos.

CHAPTER IX

DESCENDANTS OF REV. ELIAS VAN DERLIP

REV. ELIAS VAN DERLIP, b. Feby. 10, 1765 at Carl's Neck, Staten Island, N. Y., now New Springville, near Tottenville; d. Sept. 3, 1848 in Albany, m. HANNAH DE BONREPOS May 31, 1787; b. Sept. 22, 1770, d. Aug. 19, 1836 in Albany. (see Note 22, page 140.)
She was of Huguenot descent.

Children:

- i. JOHN, b. April 20, 1788 in New York, m. LYDIA; b. about 1789, d. April 4, 1864, aged 75, in Albany. They had: *Wheeler*, d. Dec. 19, 1844, aged 24-9-0, in Albany; *Hannah*, m. *Whitmore or Wetmore*; *Phoebe*, m. first, *Grovestein*, m. second, *B. F. Havens* (See Note 23, page 143).
- ii. MARTHA, b. Feby. 4, 1790 in New York, d. July 26, 1860 in Albany, m. BENJAMIN BABCOCK Dec. 28, 1815; b. April 10, 1791 in New Bedford, Mass., d. May 24, 1872 in Brooklyn. They had *Benjamin*, *Joseph*, *Elias*, *Martha*, *Hannah* and *Mary*.
- iii. PHILIP, b. March 3, 1792, d. Nov. 15, 1792.
- iv. PHILIP, b. Feby. 7, 1794 in New York, d. March 15, 1848 in Albany, m. SARAH VAN ZANDT; b. about 1792, d. Nov. 26, 1861, aged 69, in Albany. They had: *Catherine Ann*, who married *Thomas F. Van Heynigen*, May 29, 1848.
- v. MARY ANN, b. Aug. 21, 1795 in New York, m. ROBERT LINCOLN of Albany. They had: *Mary*, who married *Spencer Daniels* of Albany; also a son.
62. vi. GEORGE ROBERTS, b. March 20, 1797 in New York.
- vii. HANNAH, b. July 8, 1798 in Niskayuna, N. Y., d. Oct. 5, 1828 in Elizabeth, N. J., m. MORRIS STILES; b. July 10, 1797, d. July 8, 1856. He married, second, *Lucy Everett* and had one child. (See Stiles Genealogy: pages 610, 617)
- viii. SAMUEL STILWELL, b. Jany. 29, 1800, d. Sept. 4, 1849 (see Note 24, page 143), m. first, LAVINIA ADAMS; b. , d. March 3, 1842, aged 29-2-0., m. second, SARAH HAWKINS, of Troy.

DESCENDANTS OF REV. ELIAS VAN DERLIP

Children of S. S. VANDERLIP by first marriage:

Lavinia, d. Sept. 16, 1849, aged 16; *Henrietta*, m. *Lysander Stacey*, she died ; *Martha*, m. *John F. Robertson*, she died ; *Child*, d. March 24, 1842, aged 6 mos.

Children by second marriage.

Boy, d. July 11, 1849, aged 2 years; *Boy*, d. Aug. 31, 1849 aged 5 years. (The last three entries are from Troy Cemetery records.)

63. ix. *ELIAS*, b. Sept. 11, 1801 in Niskayuna.
x. *JOSEPH*, b. June 5, 1803 in Schodack, N.Y., d. Sept. 10, 1808
xi. *PHEBE*, b. June 20, 1805 in Canaan, N. Y., d. Jany. 30, 1807.
xii. *PHEBE TAYLOR*, b. Jany. 5, 1807 in Albany, d. Jany. 18, 1882 in Washington, D. C., m. *DANIEL D. TOMPKINS LEACH* March 17, 1831; b. April 3, 1810 in Nassau, N. Y., d. Nov. 5, 1869 in Washington.
64. xiii. *DIONYSIUS REPOS*, b. March 31, 1808 in Albany.

62. **GEORGE ROBERTS VAN DERLIP**, b. March 20, 1797 in New York, m. first, *MARY EPPS* Oct. 29, 1820.
They had *Hannah*, who died _____.
m. second, *MARY BELDEN*, widow of Hills.
They had:
i. *George Lockwood*, b. 1841 in Albany, d. May 15, 1906 (un-married.)
65. ii. *Charles Sherman*, b. 1844 in Albany,
m. third, *LOIS BELDEN*.
Mary Belden Hills had one son, Loren, and two daughters, Mary and Lucy, by her first husband; Mary and Lois Belden were sisters.

63. **ELIAS VAN DERLIP**, b. Sept. 11, 1801 in Niskayuna.
d. March 28, 1874 in Albany, m. first *MARGARET ANN LEVERICH* (William) b. about 1815 on Long Island
d. May 14, 1860, aged 45 in Albany. (see Note 25 page 143). m. second *CATHERINE GROESBECK* (sister of John D). b. about 1814 in Albany d. June 1, 1882, aged 68-5-22, in Albany.

Children, all by first wife:

66. i. *WILLIAM LEVERICH*, b. Jany. 21, 1833.
ii. *EMILY GALE*, b. about 1837 in Albany, d. Feby. 14, 1907, aged 69-11-0, in Montclair, N. J.
iii. *AMANDA DE BONREPOS*, b. Dec. 27, 1840.
Is now living in Washington, D. C.
67. iv. *WOTKYN*, b. April 21, 1842 in Albany.
v. *ANNA SOPHIA*, b. Aug. 18, 1848, d. Jany. 31, 1909, m. *A. F. DAILEY* of New York. They had three children.

DESCENDANTS OF REV. ELIAS VAN DERLIP

64. DIONYSIUS REPOS VAN DERLIP, b. March 31, 1808 in Albany, d. March 26, 1894 in Brooklyn, m. MARGARET LEDYARD CUYLER Sept. 17, 1834; b. Oct. 30, 1812 in Schenectady, d. Jany. 28, 1886 in Brooklyn.
Children, all born in Albany:
i. CAROLINE ADELE, b. July 28, 1835.
ii. EMMA AUGUSTA, b. Aug. 19, 1838, d. July 19, 1883.
iii. EDWARD CUYLER, b. March 25, 1843.
iv. FRANK HENRY, b. July 31, 1849, d. Oct. 18, 1884 in Brooklyn.

65. CHARLES SHERMAN VANDERLIP, b. , 1844 in Albany, d. Sept. 1, 1898, m. first, SUSAN MAY RICHARDSON, , 1868; b. , d. 1875, m. second, MRS. EMMA J. McLACHLIN Dec. 23, 1877; b. Oct. 22, 1842.
She is now living in Milan, Mich.
Children, by first wife:
i. Lois, b. Aug. 1869, d. 1874.
ii. CHARLES ROBERTS, b. June 24, 1872 in Chicago, m. NELLIE SUSAN SWETZER July 22, 1903; b. July 6, 1881 in Rochester, Mich. They have one son, *John Loren Charles*, b. March 3, 1909 in Fresno, Cal.
Charles Roberts Vanderlip is interested in oil lands and residence property in Fresno county, Cal. and lives in Coalinga.

66. WILLIAM LEVERICH VANDERLIP, b. Jany. 21, 1833, d. Jany. 22, 1897, m. SARAH ADELAIDE PHIPPS of Providence (see Note 26, page 143.)

67. WOTKYNS VANDERLIP, b. April 21, 1842 in Albany, d. Sept. 17, 1865 in Annapolis, Md. He left no wife or child and his property went to his brother William L. (see Clark's Heroes of Albany, page 827.)

68. EDWARD CUYLER VAN DERLIP, b. March 25, 1843 in Albany, m. CAROLINE CHARLOTTE FAY Oct. 28, 1874; b. Jany. 12, 1853 in Owego, N. Y.
Children, born in Brooklyn:
i. EDWARD HOSMER, b. March 30, 1876, d. June 4, 1882.
ii. EDITHE, b. Dec. 13, 1883, m. MILO BARNUM RICHARDSON, Jr., of Lime Rock, Ct., Dec. 28, 1909. They have *Marjorie*, b. Jany. 8, 1911.
Edward Cuyler Van Derlip has his business address at 66 Broad St., N. Y. and resides in Brooklyn.

CHAPTER X.

DESCENDANTS OF PHILIP VANDERLIP

PHILIP VANDERLIP, b. May 22, 1769, m. JANE E.; b. March 30, 1774. They lived in Albany in the district known as the "Hollow Back." They sold property in Greenbush Oct. 16, 1829. They were probably buried in an old cemetery that the city of Albany took as a part of Washington Park.

This was probably the Philip Vanderlip who was a coach and sign painter in Utica in 1824.

(Bagg's Pioneers of Utica, page 623, and Bagg's Memorial History of Utica, pages 168, 169.)

Children:

69. i. SAMUEL L., b. Feby. 15, 1795.
ii. GEORGE ROBERT, b. May 11, 1797, d. Feby. 28, 1840.
iii. MARGARET, b. Aug. 24, 1799, d. Sept. 18, 1873, m. CALVIN BUTLER in Albany.
70. iv. ELIAS GALE, b. Feby. 22, 1801 in Albany.
71. v. ISAAC MARK, b. April 26, 1805 in Albany.
vi. HESTER, b. April 12, 1807, m. BENJAMIN BRIDGFORD in Albany.
vii. WILLIAM WILLING, b. April 16, 1810, m. HARRIET. They lived in Batavia, and had two daughters, *Cassie* and *Ellen*; all are dead.

69. SAMUEL L. VANDERLIP, b. Feby. 15, 1795 in Syracuse, d. in Albany, m. ANNA TUCKER (Daniel) in Syracuse b. about 1804 in Cherry Valley, N. Y., d. April 24, 1887, aged 83, in Albany.

Samuel L. Vanderlip of Albany bought lots 1 and 10 Town of Colonie April 22, 1824, and Samuel and Anna deeded them March 13, 1826. (Deeds: liber 27 and 29.)

Children:

72. i. SOLOMON VAN RENSSLAER, b. June 15, 1821 in Syracuse.
73. ii. ELIAS, b. about 1823 in Syracuse.
74. iii. BENJAMIN BRIDGFORD, b. about 1836 in Syracuse.
iv. DAUGHTER, d. in infancy.
v. DAUGHTER, d. in infancy.

DESCENDANTS OF PHILIP VANDERLIP

70. **ELIAS GALE VANDERLIP**, b. Feby. 22, 1801 in Albany, d. Oct. 14, 1864 in Syracuse (Rose Hill Cemetery), m. **JANE EGGLESTON** in Albany; b. about 1806, d. July 18, 1886, aged 79-5-11. They lived in Albany and Schenectady, but moved to Illinois to engage in farming with her father, John Thomas Eggleston. They did not get on well together and Elias came back to Buffalo and went into business with his brother Isaac, but finally returned to Syracuse.

Children:

- i. DAVID, d. at the age of 6.
- ii. ELIZABETH, d. at the age of 5-4-16.
75. iii. MARGARET MATILDA, b. Oct. 10, 1839 in Albany.
- iv. ESTHER, b. 1843 in Albany, m. MARCELLUS LEBOO
They live in Rochester.
76. v. JOHN THOMAS, b. July 3, 1844.
- vi. MARY JANE, b. in Albany, d. in Portland, Me., m. first FRANK SMITH, m. second, DAVID B. GREENLEAF in Syracuse. He was from Portland, Me. Is now living on Staten Island. There was one daughter by the first husband; she died.——
77. vii. JAMES, b. Sept. 10, 1852.
- viii. ELLEN, b. about 1862 in Syracuse, m. ALFRED COLLINS.

71. **ISAAC MARK VAN DERLIP**, b. April 26, 1805 in Albany, d. Feby. 1, 1857 in Buffalo, m. HARRIET LOCKROW about 1839 in Albany; b. Feby. 4, 1818 in Albany, d. July 31, 1891 in Buffalo.

Children:

- i. LOUIS B., b. June 16, 1840 in Albany, d. May 7, 1897 in Buffalo, m. EMMA A. HAAG; b. Aug. 19, 1850. She is now living in Buffalo.
- ii. ELSIE, b. July 9, 1843 in Albany, m. ISAAC WILLIAM COLIE July 18, 1873. b. Oct. 7, 1836.
They live in Buffalo, have no children.
78. iii. ISAAC, b. , 1857 in Buffalo.
- iv. THOMAS L.

DESCENDANTS OF PHILIP VANDERLIP

72. SOLOMON VAN RENSSELAER VANDERLIP, b. June 15, 1821 in Syracuse, d. March 5, 1902, aged 80-8-18 in Brooklyn, m. ELIZABETH BLUMBERG, in Albany; b. about 1823 in New York, d. Sept. 3, 1898, aged 74-10-22, in Albany.

Children:

79. i. PERRY, b. Feby. 17, 1844 in Albany.
ii. SARAH ELIZABETH, b. , d. about 1885, m. THOMAS CHAMBERS; b. , d. 1886 in Yonkers N. Y.
iii. FRANK, d. young.
iv. ABBIE JANE, d. young.

73. ELIAS VANDERLIP, b. in Syracuse about 1823, d. about 1870 in Norfolk, Va.

He married three times, but had no children.

He was in Richmond, Va. when the Civil War broke out, and was imprisoned in Castle Winder for expressing Union sentiments. He came north after the war but went back to Norfolk and died there.

74. BENJAMIN BRIDGFORD VANDERLIP, b. about 1836 in Syracuse, d. June 10, 1909, aged 72-5-0, in Albany, m. first, ANNA E. LAYTON; b. about 1837 in White Plains, N. Y., d. April 20, 1877, aged 40, m. second, BELLA McALLISTER (William) Sept. 2, 1878; b. about 1856, d. May 3, 1882, aged 26-1-28, m. third, MARY ULINE (Jacob) Feby. 2, 1888; b. about 1850.

Children, by first wife:

i. GEORGE F., d. March 3, 1870, aged 3-9-10.
ii. BENJAMIN OTIS, b. Jany. 14, 1871.

He lives in New York City.

Children, by second wife:

iii. JOHN HARVEY, d. Nov. 12, 1880, aged 6 mos. 2 days.

75. MARGARET MATILDA VANDERLIP, b. Oct. 10, 1839 in Albany, m. JOHN CONYON, in Buffalo.

Children:

i. EMMA, m. WILLIAM PHELPS.
ii. IDA, m. FRANK WRIGHT.
iii. ETTA, m. FRANK E. CURTIS.
iv. EUGENE A.

Mr. and Mrs. Wright live in Newark, N.Y., all the others are residents of Syracuse.

DESCENDANTS OF PHILIP VANDERLIP

76. JOHN THOMAS VANDERLIP, b. July 3, 1844. Is supposed to be living in Florida, m. ANNA BRIDGFORD (Samuel, Benjamin) in Albany.

Children:

- i. RUTH m. HARRY HUTCHINS.
- ii. BERTHA.
- iii. ELIZABETH, m. FRANK LIPPERT.
- iv. SAMUEL, m. GERTRUDE VAN SLYKE, of Syracuse.
They live in Buffalo.

77. JAMES VANDERLIP, b. Sept. 10, 1852, d. Sept. , 1891, m. ANNA BUCKLEY.

Children:

- i. MARY AGNES, b. Dec. 10, 1883, m. KILLOREN.
- ii. KATHERINE BELLE, b. June 14, 1885.

78. ISAAC VAN DERLIP, b. , 1857 in Buffalo, m. NORA FITZGERALD, , 1880; b. 1862 in Buffalo.

Children:

- i. ISAAC MARK, b. Sept. 17, 1883 in Buffalo, m. GRACE PEARL DAVIES May 16, 1902 in Buffalo; b. Sept. 30, 1885 in Cleveland.
They have *Harriet Frances*, b. Feby. 12, 1903 and *Wilson Franklin*, b. June 19, 1906.

79. PERRY VANDERLIP, b. Feby. 17, 1844 in Albany, m. ROSE ANN ALLEN July 1, 1868 in Jersey City; b. Sept. 6, 1846 in Nashua, N. H.

Children:

- i. ISAAC ALLEN, b. June 15, 1869, d. March 4, 1889.
- ii. PERRY, b. Aug. 15, 1871.
- iii. SARAH ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 4, 1873, d. Sept. 12, 1874.
- iv. MABEL VIOLA, b. Aug. 10, 1876.
- v. FLORENCE, b. Feby. 18, 1878.
- vi. IDA MARILLA, b. June 15, 1882, d. March 12, 1883.
- vii. FRANCIS EDWARD, b. March 4, 1891.
Perry Vanderlip is a sign painter in New York, and resides in Brooklyn.

CHAPTER XI. GENEALOGICAL NOTES

NOTE 1, page 92. The only printed matter relating to William¹ that the writer has been able to find may be seen in Harvey's History of Wilkes-Barré, Vol. 2, page 1049 (which is simply a digest of the testimony given by his son, William², before the Parliamentary Commission in 1787), and the History of the County of Brant, published by Warner, Beers & Co. of Toronto, in 1883, pages 605, 606. This last book is not even known in the largest historical collections in the United States, and is rare in Canada.

NOTE 2, page 92. The following items all probably refer to Frederick¹:
Frederick Vanderlip and others make application for lands on Broadheads Creek and Tobyhanna (Penn.), in 1765. (Penn. Archives, third series, Vol. 1, pages 406, 407). Frederick van der Lip and his wife (syn Huys vr) Lydia Heyns, were witnesses to the baptism of a child Nov. 17, 1754 (N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record Vol. 40, page 265; transcript of the Church Register of Walpeck Congregation, N. J.; see also Collections of N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Society, Vol. 5, page 14). Frederick Vanderlip warned to leave the Susquehanna Valley (Miner's Wyoming, page 160). Mention of the encampment of Sullivan's Expedition on his farm Aug. 4, 1779 (Miner's Wyoming, appendix, page 85, from Journal of Lt. Col. Adam Hubley).

Mention of same encampment by Daniel Gookin in his Journal; Aug. 4, 1779, "Encamped at Vanderlip's desolate farm, 42 miles from Wyoming." (New Eng. Hist. & Gen. Register, Vol. 16, page 30.)

Frederick Vanderlip mentioned as a member of Butler's Rangers (N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record, Vol. 31, page 18).

"Vanderlip" mentioned in a list of men who went to Niagara in 1777 and returned as far as Buttermilk Falls in 1778 (Proceedings of Wyoming Hist. & Geol. Society, Vol. 7, page 93). Frederick Vanderlip included in the Westmoreland Tax Lists of 1776 to 1780, "Up the River District." He was taxed £1/-/-,

GENEALOGICAL NOTES

on a valuation of £36. (Proceedings of Wyoming Hist. & Geol. Society, Vol. 5, page 217). See also the index in the third volume of Harvey's History of Wilkes-Barré (not yet published.)

The departure of the Loyalists in such large numbers from the colonies opened the way for getting property at very low figures which real estate speculators were quick to take advantage of, even if they did not join in the hue and cry against the Loyalists for the very purpose of aiding their unscrupulous schemes.

At a meeting of the Orphans Court of Luzerne County, held in Wilkes-Barré, in October, 1787, Thomas Wigton, yeoman, of Meshoppen Creek presented the Will of Frederick Vanderlip, yeoman, late of Braintrim or Black Walnut Bottom, Ont., dated July 20th, 1787, witnessed by Samuel Hodgdon and Eliza White, and asked for Letters of Administration on the Estate.

Timothy Pickering, Register for the Probate of Wills, granted the request and accepted William Hooker Smith, Esq. of Wilkesburg and Peleg Comstock, yeoman, of Kingston as sureties in the sum of £500.

At a session of the Court June 6, 1788, a schedule of debts, amounting to £32/14/6, was presented, and as no personal estate was to be found the Court ordered the real estate to be sold, and all the payments to be made in live stock and produce. Sale to be advertised from Tioga to Hanover and Plymouth in the most public places in said county. March 6, 1789 a new schedule of debts, amounting to £74/19/6, was presented to the Court, the former proceedings were quashed, and the Administrator was allowed to sell real estate enough to pay the debts. At the session of the Court on April 18, 1791, Thomas Wigton reported that on Jan. 1st last he had sold the real estate for £96 to Hugh Connor, which was approved by the Court.

There is no evidence in any of the papers filed in the docket to show that the lawful heirs ever received anything from the Estate. See also item relating to Frederick Vanderlip on page 137.

NOTE 3, page 92. John^s Vanderlip took the Freeman's Oath in Manchester, Vt., on the first Tuesday of Sept., 1792 (see Note 9, page 132).

The following account is taken from a series of articles printed in the Waverly, N. Y. Free Press on the early settlers in that region; the issues of Nov. 14, 1902 and Jany. 16, 1903 being the ones quoted from.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES

"In 1805 there came from Vermont a sturdy woodsman
"named John Vanderlip, bringing with him his son Stephen Vanderlip. They settled on the farm now owned
"by John Wilson and there lived a bachelor existence for
"two years. His log house then being completed and a
"small clearing made, John Vanderlip went back to
"Vermont for the rest of his family who came to Tioga
"county about the middle of 1807. The region then
"was very sparsely settled, the only man whom Stephen
"Vanderlip mentioned to his descendants as being his
"neighbors at that time were Isaac Shepard, John McDowell, and Squire Floyd.

"Edward and Swift Vanderlip, brothers of John, had
"previously essayed settlement in northern Pennsylvania and were among the unfortunates captured in an
"Indian raid. Marching in the darkness beside a river
"bank, covered by a dense undergrowth, Swift escaped
"by jumping into the water and swimming up stream;
"his captors arguing that he would choose the easier
"way, pursued their search in the opposite direction.
"After untold suffering he made his way to Canada.
"With Edward Vanderlip were captured his wife, with
"a babe in her arms, and a son of several years. Their
"experience parallels that of Hannah Dustin. The
"mother saw the son suffer death by the most fiendish
"torture and she herself felt the touch of the knife.
"Fortunately, as it proved, the savages desired to prolong
"their devilish sport and she and her husband were
"saved for the trial by fire on the morrow. Maddened
"by the thoughts of the fate in store, Edward Vanderlip
"watched for his opportunity and dispatched the
"only watcher by a blow from behind with a club.

"The rest of the little party lay around the fire stupefied
"by their unusual indulgence in the liquor found in the
"unfortunate settlement. Each warrior in turn suffered
"the same fate as quickly as the desperate man could
"wield his weapon. Then with his wife and child he
"turned his back upon this scene of horror, only to
"face the dangers of the miles of pathless woods that
"lay between him and civilization.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES

"Little wonder that with such a tale as this hidden in
"the recesses of his memory, John Vanderlip hesitated
"for two years before bringing his wife and children
"to this wilderness of the west. The house built by
"John Vanderlip was soon enlarged and afterwards
"made into a double log house to permit the accommo-
"dation of travellers, there being no tavern in the
"vicinity."

These articles were written by Miss Mary W. Muldoon, Principal of the Waverly High School, who told the writer in the summer of 1911 that she obtained her information from two of Stephen's Vanderlip's children who had often heard the story from their father, so that the account can be depended on as substantially correct. The only discrepancy is one that is easily accounted for. Edward is called a brother of John^s, but he was not his brother, probably his uncle; see Note 19, page 138.

NOTE 4, page 92. William^s; see History of the County of Brant, pages 605, 606.

NOTE 5, page 92. The first settled Church of England clergyman in the Niagara District was Rev. Robert Addison who went in 1792 and spent the rest of his life there, 37 years. His record of "Weddings at Niagara" has this entry Jany. 6, 1798:—"John Muirhead (bach.) and Elizabeth Vanderlip (spr.)"
(Papers of Ontario Historical Society, Vol. 3, page 54.)

NOTE 6, page 92. The writer has reason to believe that Lucinda Tuttle was the daughter of a Stephen Tuttle who lived just before the Revolutionary War near Fort Edward, N. Y. A transcript of his testimony before the Parliamentary Commission (see page 84), is given herewith with the explanation that the evidence of the family connection is probable, but not as yet fully established.

Stephen Tuttle was one of His Majesty's Justice of the Peace in the County of Albany in the Province of New York, and a Deputy to Alexander Colden, Esquire, Surveyor General of said Province.

He was appointed by Colden June 15, 1768. He gave testimony at Halifax Dec. 2, 1785. He then lived at Machche in the Province of Quebec.

At the breaking out of the troubles in 1774 he was offered a Company in the Rebel service which he refused. He would have

GENEALOGICAL NOTES

joined Burgoyne's army but was prevented by the Rebel army. He joined the British on Lake Champlain, 1779 after he had paid fines amounting to £40 and Gen. Arnold had threatened to hang him.

He lost all his papers and letters and lost the use of his right arm by cold in going through the woods to join the British.

He was then proscribed by the State of New York and his property confiscated and sold. He was a native of New Jersey. Lived 47 miles from Albany and three miles below Fort Edward; was a farmer (Kyodreosseras). Had 1,876 acres of land, house, barn, outbuildings, live stock, farming utensils, crops, etc.

He claimed a loss of £2,538/16/- N. Y. currency.

In 1783 he was living 120 miles above Quebec. Had a large family; was then a land surveyor. Had 5 sons in British Army.

"That at an early period of the War your Memorialist
"furnished Arms, Ammunition and Provisions to many
"of his Majesty's Loyal Subjects in order to facilitate
"their joining the King's Army in Canada."

"That your Memorialist for the purpose of procuring
"money to relieve the distresses of the British and
"Loyalists which were prisoners with the Enemy both
"before and after General Burgoyne's Convention sold
"his Negroes and Cattle."

"To fines at different times for not obeying to fight
"against the King, £40. To supplying a party of men,
"about 36 in number, with provisions and other neces-
"saries, they being obliged to hide themselves in the
"Woods for more than 3 weeks until I got a Pilot to
"take them to Canada. £70.

"To supplying number of British Soldiers from August
"to November in 1777 prisoners in the City Hall and
"Fort in Albany with Provisions and other Necessaries
"£120. To taking out of Jail and forwarding to New
"York about 30 British Soldiers and finding them Pro-
"visions, Money and other Necessaries as also a number
"of others to Canada and providing Guides and everything
"necessary for their support as also my constant atten-
"tion to give whatever Intelligence I possibly could to the
"British for which I was forced to sell my Negroes and
"Cattle on purpose to raise money to answer the above
"needs. £235."

GENEALOGICAL NOTES

NOTE 7, page 93. The early New England settlers would not allow the Irish to come over here, the objection being a religious one in that they did not want Roman Catholics. The Scotch who had settled in the north of Ireland, however, were Presbyterians, and when a number of them were permitted to come to Massachusetts about 1720 they settled near the present site of Manchester, N. H. which they called Londonderry.

Taggart and Woodburn both occur among the names of these settlers, and Anna Woodburn Taggart was undoubtedly of "Scotch-Irish" descent, as they have been commonly called ever since.

NOTE 8, page 93. Stephen⁸ Vanderlip came down from Vermont into Chemung county, N. Y. at the age of about 17, and when that region was a comparative wilderness (see Note 3, page 129).

He had consequently to encounter all those privations and hardships peculiar to pioneer settlers. With his own right arm he leveled the trees of the forest and made a comfortable home for himself and family as was common in those days. His two wives were the daughters of Nathan Delano who came from Lanesboro, Mass., after serving in the War of the Revolution from 1780 to 1783.

NOTE 9, page 94. Swift⁹ Vanderlip probably went down into northern Pennsylvania when a young man, but after a very exciting adventure (see Note 3, page 129) he seems to have made his way to Canada and back to Manchester, Vt. where he passed the rest of his days, for he took the Freeman's Oath there Sept. 7, 1813. The following note from "One Branch of the Booth Family" will show what an important bearing this Oath had on the lives of the early New England settlers.

Before a member of any of the early Massachusetts settlements could exercise the right of suffrage, or hold any public office, he must be made a Freeman, either by the General Court or the Quarterly Courts.

The Quarterly Courts date from 1643, when the province was divided into counties or shires. A man desiring to become a Freeman was required to produce evidence that he was a respectable member of some Congregational Church.

The Act requiring this was passed by the General Court, May 18, 1631 and was called forth by the first appearance of dissent in religious opinions.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES

The wording of the Oath was slightly changed in 1634; copies of both forms may be found in the Mass. Records, Vol. 1, pp. 353, 354.

Having taken this solemn oath, the freeman was eligible to vote for the officers and magistrates of the Colony, and to have a voice and vote in the town meeting, and freemen only were thus privileged in the early days.

For thirty years this restriction of the franchise to church members who had taken the freeman's oath, was rigorously enforced. Neither wealth, nor family name, nor distinguished public service could gain the right of voting if one was not a member in good standing of some church.

The only instance in which this rule was relaxed was in 1641 and 1643, when the three Piscataqua towns were annexed; Exeter had been settled by Rev. John Wheelwright and his Antinomian friends who had been driven from Boston, and Portsmouth and Dover were founded by the Episcopal friends of Gorges and Mason. The inhabitants of these towns were very reluctant to submit to union with the Massachusetts Colony, and the Boston authorities were of necessity obliged to relax in their case the policy of insisting on religious conformity as a test of citizenship. But after Charles II succeeded to the throne the dissatisfaction of the large body of disfranchised settlers became strong enough to exert a powerful political influence, and, in 1662, the advisers of the king wrote to the colonists that it was desired "that all freeholders of competent estate, not vicious in conversation, and orthodox in religion (though of different persuasion in church government), may have their votes in the election of all officers, civil and military."

In 1664 the Commissioners for New England were appointed, and one of their chief duties was to remove the restriction from the franchise, and secure greater freedom in matters of religion. On the arrival of the Commissioners, the members of the General Court, seeing that they could not longer evade the issue, passed a substitute law, which ostensibly allowed individuals to become Freemen who could obtain certificates of their being correct in doctrine and conduct from a clergyman acquainted with them. This concession, however, was so hedged by exacting conditions, that the change from the old to the new law did not practically give the relief that was sought. (Mass. Records, Vol. 4, part 2,

GENEALOGICAL NOTES

pp. 117, 118, 164 to 168.) But the sturdy Puritan legislators had been obliged to admit the thin end of the wedge, and from then on the separation of church and state went on apace.

Ten or fifteen years later the population of Massachusetts had nearly reached 30,000, one-sixth of whom were in Boston.

Among them were many who had come to the colony for commercial reasons and who had little sympathy with the objects for which it was founded; others were Episcopalians, Presbyterians, and Baptists, who were allowed no opportunity for public worship. Widely as these people differed from a religious point of view, they were brought together in a common aim to secure wider political privileges, and here was where Toryism in New England had its birth. It grew out of the fact that only one grown man out of five was allowed to vote or hold office.

This party was now large and influential enough to keep the matter constantly agitated, and by the time the new charter went in force in 1692, the Freeman, as a political factor, had entirely disappeared. (New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, Vol. 3, pp. 41, 89, 187, 239, 345).

NOTE 10, page 94. Robert Vanderlip and Mary Files were also married by Rev. Robert Addison (see Note 5, page 130).
(Papers of Ontario Historical Society Vol. 5, page 98.)

NOTE 11, page 94. Documentary History of the Campaign on the Niagara Frontier in 1812-14, part 2, by Lt. Col. E. Cruikshank. Account of houses burned in the town of Niagara and on the Niagara Frontier by the Enemy, with the supposed valuation thereof, page 326, Elijah Phelps (a relative of Elisha), barn £300.

NOTE 12, page 96. Stephen Tuttle Vanderlip, like the other pioneers, cleared his own farm, West Hill being an unbroken forest in the thirties. His wife herself set fire to the first fallow burned on the land.

She taught the first school in that section soon after coming there with her father in 1836 from Broome County.

NOTE 13, page 98. The Town Records of Manchester, Vt. show that Mrs. E. M. Vanderlip was licensed to keep an inn May 7, 1864. This was the well-known Vanderlip House which she carried on for some years after the death of her husband, her two sons having gone west in the meantime. In the present day, under the name of Equinox House, it is one of the best-known and most popular hotels in Vermont.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES

NOTE 14, page 102. Washington B. Vanderlip, Jr. in the practice of his profession as Mining Engineer has had quite a wide and varied experience for so young a man, for his duties have taken him not only all over the southwestern part of the United States but into Australia, Burmah, Siam, and Korea as well. He has also explored southern Nigeria up toward Soudan, Philippine Islands and Central Alaska. When the rich deposits of gold were found on the Yukon river and later in the beach sands of Cape Nome, the question arose how far these deposits extended. Sensational reports in the papers and the stories of valuable nuggets having been picked up along the adjacent coast of Asia fired the imagination of the Russians who hoped to repeat the marvelous successes which had been met with on the American side. Mr. Vanderlip was engaged by a Russian firm to make an extended prospecting tour through the territory north of the Okhotsk sea and along the shores of the Bering sea.

His experiences in these regions during the summers of 1898 and 1899 have been described very interestingly in a book entitled: "In Search of a Siberian Klondike."

At the present time Mr. Vanderlip is living at Fairbanks, Alaska, and is largely interested in the mining of antimony. He is a member of the Institute of Mining Engineers and a Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society.

NOTE 15, page 104. John Swift Vanderlip, one of the pioneers of Denver and Colorado, was taken from Vermont by his parents when quite young to Buffalo, N. Y. When he had reached the age of 16 his parents moved to Detroit and he started out to do for himself, going first to Mississippi where he worked as a raftsmen, riverhand and wood cutter for three years.

He went then to southwestern Iowa where he was engaged in farming and cattle raising for two years. Soon after his marriage he made his first trip to Denver as a freighter, and this trip being successful, he determined to follow it up, making in all seventeen trips across the plains behind mule teams, and having many exciting adventures.

On his last trip, which was during an Indian disturbance, he took his family with him, having previously purchased what is known as the Sand Creek place, five miles north of Denver, where he kept a road house and toll road which he built across the creek. This was the route of all passenger and freight traffic into Denver

GENEALOGICAL NOTES

until the Union Pacific railroad was built. After a few years he sold the toll road to the county, disposed of the hotel, and moved to a ranch on the west side of the Platte, near what is known as Henderson's Island. The year following he took up a homestead on Sand Creek, above where the Union Pacific makes its crossing, and after gaining title to this place he moved to Denver in 1873, purchasing what was called the old Ames soap factory, now 23d and Lorimer streets. At this time it was outside the city limits. He kept a grocery store for a time, but went back to farming and cattle raising for several years. He then returned to Denver and bought land with such good judgment that he saw the city grow up around his property, and his estate at his death was valued at several hundred thousand dollars.

NOTE 16, page 105. Tilden Bismarck Vanderlip was very much interested in horses at an early age and became an expert in handling them before he even reached his teens.

His father had a ranch on the river Platte and Tilden devoted his winters to training polo ponies for the New York market.

On one of his trips east with a number of these ponies he met Col. W. F. Cody in the Madison Square Garden. His riding immediately attracted the attention of "Buffalo Bill," and for several years he was with the "Wild West Show," and known as D. D. Kidd. In his short career he never came across a horse that he was afraid to ride and was never on one that succeeded in throwing him. He was regarded as one of the two most daring riders in the show, and in the last year of his connection with it he rode, on a wager, a horse that no one else in the show dared to mount.

The severe cold which indirectly brought on his death was contracted in a heroic effort on his part to save the horse he rode in the show from the effects of a wreck one night in North Carolina. After the collision he ran along the track and found the horse with his head out of the car but caught by some heavy timbers.

He worked all night in the wind and rain but the horse was so badly injured that he had to be shot. Tilden contracted a very severe cold from this exposure but by careful nursing he was on the way to complete recovery. About this time he was ready to make a shipment of horses to South Africa for the British Government, and one day he rode five horses that had never

GENEALOGICAL NOTES

felt the touch of bridle or saddle before. This was too great an exertion for him in his weakened condition, and as he dismounted from the last one he had a hemorrhage of the lungs from which he never recovered.

NOTE 17, page 107. Rev. Robert Addison's Record of Baptisms in Niagara mentions John, Anna, and Jane, of William and Elizabeth Vanderlip, as baptized Feby. 18, 1793. (Papers of Ontario Historical Society, Vol. 3, page 10). The following entries are from "Report on Canadian Archives," by Douglas Brymner, Archivist, 1891, published in Ottawa, 1892.

Returns by Lt. Col. De Peyster.

A List of the Persons who have subscribed their names in order to settle and cultivate the Crown Lands opposite to Niagara July 20, 1784. Loyalists arrived the 19th July from Canada.

Page 5. Frederick Vanderlip

Applicants for Lands

State Papers. Upper Canada.

page 153. Elizabeth Vanderlip 1797
" " William Vanderlip
" 175. Mrs. Elizabeth Vanderlip 1801

NOTE 18, page 108. Edward Vanderlip's house seems to have been a very convenient location for travelers to stop at, and in the "Documentary History of the Campaign on the Niagara Frontier in 1812-14," Vol. 2, part 2, there is on page 295 a letter from Lt. Col. William Smelt to Lt. Col. Harvey dated at

VANDERLIP'S, 5 o'clock p. m.
6th November.

Vol. 5, part 1, of the same work, on page 128 has a table of distances made up by Lt. Col. Glegg. Route from Sandwich to Fort George.

Fort George to Henry's	20 miles
Henry's to 40 mile creek	10 "
to John Petit's	5 "
" Hotel Ancaster	18 "
" Vanderlip's	4 "
" Grand River	14 "

His house was among those burned by the Americans during the campaign, and in Vol. 2, part 2 of the same Documentary History, his loss is stated on page 326 as £1,000.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES

NOTE 19, page 112. It has been very difficult to determine the exact relationship of this Edward to the other members of the family. Plyn Ames Vanderlip of Chicago, to whom the writer is indebted for a large share of the data relating to this branch, thinks he was a brother of William, and says his father, Hiram, told him that he came from Amsterdam and spelled his name Eduard. Plyn A. was also told by his father that he, Hiram, lost his mother at the age of two and was brought up by his grandfather French in Manchester, Vt.

Hiram also said that he had no recollection of his mother and never saw his father until he was about 30 years old. The compiler thinks this Edward to be the one mentioned in Note 3, page 129, for it fits very well into the theory that Edward and his wife became separated in the swamps, and he, thinking she and the babe had perished, made his way out and went to Canada. She, on the other hand, somehow managed to reach the Hudson river and her home in Manchester, where the hardships and exposure she had undergone soon brought on her death. The babe, Hiram, however, survived, and as he was taken care of by his grandfather it was many years before either the father or the son learned of the existence of the other. In the mean time the father, Edward, had settled in Canada.

Rev. Robert Addison's Record of Baptisms at Niagara shows that Edward Vanderlip, "of riper years," was baptized Dec. 20, 1792. (Papers of Ontario Historical Society, Vol. 3, page 8.)

Eduard is the Dutch as well as the German equivalent for Edward.

NOTE 20, page 112. Julia Ann and Margaret, of Joseph and Charlotte Vanderlip, were baptized at Niagara Oct. 19, 1826. (Papers of Ontario Hist. Society, Vol. 3, page 48.)

NOTE 21, page 119. Rev. George Mairs Van Derlip was brought to New York by his parents at the age of five. He was graduated from the College of the City of New York in 1851, and from Rochester Theological Seminary two years later. During 1849 and 1850 he went abroad to study at the University of Edinburgh, attending the lectures of Sir William Hamilton, Professor John D. Wilson, (Christopher North) and Professor James D. Forbes, who were cordial and hospitable to him as an American. During the summer vacation of 1850 he discovered, while in London, the Young Men's Christian Association.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES

It was small but suggestive, and he believed that societies with similar aims would be still more effective in the United States. He was then European correspondent of the Watchman and Reflector, a Baptist weekly, published in Boston, and he wrote a descriptive letter and urged the organization of such associations.

This letter, dated in May, 1851, was published in the Watchman and Reflector in the issue of Oct. 30th following. The letter deeply interested D. S. Ford, managing editor of the paper, and its publication attracted the attention of Capt. Thomas V. Sullivan, originator and conductor of The Marine Mission at Large for the Port of Boston. Both he and Ford were prominent Boston Baptists, and as the result of their cooperation and influence a preliminary meeting was held Dec. 15th and the Boston Young Men's Christian Association was organized a week later, Dec. 22, 1851, Mr. Van Derlip being present.

Shortly after the New York organization was founded, the first meeting being held in the Mercer Street church; Mr. Van Derlip was invited to address the meeting for organization, which he did, detailing the London methods.

He was also active in promoting the organization of similar associations in various cities and towns, was a member of the board of directors of the New York association for a number of years, and chairman of its executive and lecture committees. Another work that he accomplished was the introduction of Spurgeon and his writings to the American public.

He was much interested in this youthful and promising preacher and forwarded all that Spurgeon had published up to that time for publication in the United States.

Besides Mr. Van Derlip's letters from abroad to the Watchman and Reflector, he was correspondent for the New York Evening Post for a time, and he published a book of travels, entitled, "Visits to Homes of English Worthies." For twelve years he represented the American Baptist Publication Society in New York, where his literary taste, skill as a writer, and ability as a preacher were highly valued.

He was greatly interested in art and had a fine collection of paintings, some of which were given to the Metropolitan Museum of Art, of which he was one of the founders and trustees. He was one of the earliest to give encouragement to American painters, and at the sale of his pictures in 1872 it was considered by con-

GENEALOGICAL NOTES

noisseurs to be one of the best collections of works by American artists that there was at that time in New York City.

He was a member of the Century Association from 1864 until his death.

A fine portrait of Mr. Van Derlip, holding in his hand a letter, may be seen on the walls of the historical library of the International Committee of Young Men's Christian Associations in their building at 124 East 28th St., New York.

(Association Monthly, June, 1871, page 118, pub. Fourth Ave. and 23d St., N. Y.; Young Men's Era., June 14, 1894, pub. in Chicago, page 12; also New York Times Nov. 14, 1914.)

Note 22, page 120. Collections of New York Historical Society, 1891, page 300. List of N. Y. Provincial Troops 1760. Dennis van der Lip, enlisted April 22, 1760, 5' 4", fair, 23, American, laborer. An entry on page 528 of the same volume shows that he was in the company of Capt. Francis Thodey, where the name is given as Dennis Vanderlip.

Collections of N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Society, Vol. 4. Staten Island Church Records, page 253, Elias, son of Dennice and Martha Vanderlip, b. Feby. 11, 1765, bap. April 14, 1765.

Collections of New York Historical Society, Vol. 10, page 57. Will of Catharine Boelen dated Jan. 7, 1778, in which she leaves £5 to Martha Van Derlipp, of New York.

The second entry under this note seems to show that Dennis and Martha were the parents of Rev. Elias Vanderlip whose biographical notice is given below.

The Flemish and Dutch, Denys, which is the equivalent of Dionysius in English, easily accounts for the recruiting officer making it Dennis.

Biographical sketch of the life of Rev. Elias Vanderlip from "Troy Conference Miscellany," by Rev. Stephen Parks, Albany, 1854, pages 235 to 240.

His father, who was an Episcopalian, was drowned when Elias was very young.

His mother was a Methodist for some thirty or forty years. He was brought up to the trade of a shoemaker, in the city of New York, and was an eye-witness of many interesting incidents which occurred in and about that city, connected with the Revolutionary struggle, which he often used to relate in his later years. His early educational and religious advantages were not the most

GENEALOGICAL NOTES

favorable. The general laxity of morals always attendant upon that scourge of humanity, war, was prevalent in his early associations.

He was awakened and converted to God in the cradle of American Methodism, the John Street church, in 1787, under the preaching of John Dickens. This was then, and for several years afterwards, the only Methodist house of worship in that city.

About 1792, "my mind," he says, "began to be exercised about my duty to preach."

"I stated my feelings to Thomas Morrell, then stationed
"in the city. He said 'go and preach,' which consti-
"tuted my only commission for some time after.

"Accordingly I went to Bull's Ferry and exhorted the
"people under the rocks, to repentance and faith; and
"blessed be God, I saw some fruits of my toil.

"Occasionally also, I preached in my stammering way
"to the people in the suburbs of the city."

In 1796 he left New York, where he had been in business some years, and opened a shoe store in the city of Albany, which, however, was soon destroyed by fire.

He then removed to Niskayuna, a few miles northwest of Albany, where he engaged in farming, officiating as he had opportunity as a local preacher. His efforts in that place were the means of the conversion of many souls, of the formation of a society, and the erection of the first Methodist Episcopal church in that region.

In 1802 he was received on trial as a traveling preacher, in company with Andrew McKain, Samuel Howe, Nathan Bangs and a number of others. His first appointment was to the old Pittsfield circuit as the colleague of Moses Morgan.

The latter withdrew and Samuel Howe filled his place. At this time the entire M. E. membership in the United States was less than 87,000.

In those days the large circuits required the utmost energies of a robust constitution. What conceivable motive but the love of souls could have induced the preachers of those days to perform the labors, and endure the obloquy, to which they were subjected, for which, so far as their temporal interests were concerned, they received the most meager pecuniary compensation. Mr. Vanderlip was returned to Pittsfield a second year, during

GENEALOGICAL NOTES

which he received a youth into the church who has since served at her altars for more than forty years with uncommon fidelity, has held a prominent place in her councils, and contributed to her useful literature. That youth was Tobias Spicer.

In 1804 Mr. Vanderlip was admitted, in company with Robert R. Roberts, William Ryland, and others of precious memory, into full connection, and ordained by Bishop Asbury to the office of deacon.

He was stationed on Cambridge circuit, Phineas Cook being his assistant, and God gave them great success, especially on that part of the circuit known as Thurman's patent. In 1805 he was stationed in Albany, our only house of worship in that city then being the small building standing on the corner of Pearl and Orange streets. During the early history of Methodism, the provision for the support of the ministry was so utterly inadequate to meet the wants of a large family that hundreds of most worthy men were compelled to locate in order to provide for their families, and as Mr. Vanderlip's family was now large he was induced, much against his inclination, to locate at the end of his term of service in Albany. In 1807 he was again re-admitted and traveled Ulster circuit, but in 1808, for the same reasons that influenced him before, he again located.

From 1808 to 1838 he resided in Albany, preaching in and around the city, as he had calls and opportunities, and identifying himself with all the interests of the church of his early choice. His wife having died in 1836, and his sons and daughters being all married and settled in life, he in 1838 entered the itinerant ranks in the Troy conference, in the seventy-fourth year of his age. He was anxious to die in the harness. He was appointed to the Johnstown circuit, but before the year closed the infirmities of age compelled him again to retire from the field.

During the last years of his life he patiently suffered much, and five months before his death he had the misfortune to break his thigh. He made no pretensions to superior intellectual endowments or literary acquirement. He was a cheerful, lovely, zealous Christian.

He loved to talk on religious subjects, and his preaching was practical and calculated to cheer and encourage the Christian to the exercise of faith and hope in God. His exhortations were often productive of the most happy effects. To Methodism

GENEALOGICAL NOTES

he was ardently and unwaveringly attached during his long life. In his old age he was remarkably pleasant and agreeable, and as he advanced in years he evidently grew in grace. There was a cheerful simplicity and godly serenity about him that won the hearts of young and old. He died peacefully in a good old age and was gathered to his fathers.

Mention of Rev. Elias Vanderlip may also be found in Hillman's History of Methodism in Troy, pages 15, 286, 287, and Weise's Troy's One Hundred Years, page 351.

Note 23, page 120. The records of the Brooklyn Board of Health show the death of an Elias Gilbert Vanderlip on Aug. 8, 1880 and of his wife Nancy, Dec. 29, 1880, the reports coming from a private hospital.

The records of the Rural Cemetery, Albany, show that they were buried in the same lot with John and Lydia Van Derlip, and Elias G. was probably their son. The gravestones show that he was born in 1817 and Nancy in 1802.

Note 24, page 120. S. S. Van Derlip was a Class Leader in the State Street Methodist Church of Troy in 1845, the same church where his father had preached in 1802.
(Hillman's History of Methodism in Troy, page 176.)

Note 25, page 121. At a meeting held in Albany Sept. 22, 1825 to make suitable arrangements for the celebration of the completion of the Erie Canal, Elias Vanderlip, Jr., was one of a committee appointed for that purpose, and his name also appears on a subscription paper dated Oct. 7, 1825 to raise funds for the necessary expenses.

(Munsell's Collections on the History of Albany, Vol. 2, pages 451, 474.)

Note 26, page 122. Oct. 6, 1861. The friends of Capt. William L. Vanderlip, of Co. G. Ellsworth Regiment, presented him with a sword, sash, belt and other equipments.

July 14, 1862. News was received that Capt. Vanderlip had been wounded in the leg by a shell which tore the flesh badly. He was carried from the field a distance of six miles, and was left at Savage's Station, where all of the wounded were prisoners under the charge of Dr. Swinburne, who was also a prisoner.

Sept. 3, 1862. Capt. Vanderlip of the 44th regiment, wounded in June at the Hanover Court House fight, reached home badly crippled. (Munsell's Collections on the History of Albany, Vol. 2, pages 90, 114, 121.)

CHAPTER XII

EUROPEAN ANCESTRY OF THE VANDERLIP, VAN DERLIP, VANDER LIPPE FAMILY

The disordered condition of affairs in Germany, as outlined in the opening pages of this volume, will easily account for the separation and dispersion of families that had lived there in peaceful possession of their ancestral homes and broad lands from time immemorial. As will be seen in the following pages, the ancestors of the Vanderlip Family were living in Lippe-Detmold when authentic history regarding them has its beginning. The wars of the seventeenth century evidently sent some of them to Bremen and other parts of Germany, to the Scandinavian peninsula, and to Holland. One of them certainly went to Bergen, Norway, where his descendants have been living for nearly three hundred years.

A member of this branch, Rev. Dr. Adalbert von der Lippe, came to this country in 1851, and finally settled in St. Louis, Mo. When he applied for naturalization papers he gave his name as von der Lippe but the official made out his certificate as Vander Lippe. Mr. von der Lippe folded the document and put it in his pocket without examination, and as he did not discover the unauthorized change of his name until some time afterward, it was then too late for correction, and Vander Lippe or Vanderlippe has been generally accepted by his descendants, who are now living in the Middle West. Since his settlement in this country one of the family in Bergen has become greatly interested in that branch, and has spent much time and effort in an endeavor to trace out its genealogical history.

The results of his researches he finally collected together and a manuscript copy in Norwegian was sent to one of the descendants in this country, who kindly permitted the present writer to examine a translation that had been made from it. The following pages cover substantially all that it contains of historical and genealogical interest for the readers of the present volume. A few gaps will be noticed where words evidently puzzled the translator, and there is some variation in the spelling of the

PREFACE OF NORWEGIAN COMPILER

proper names, those not conforming to German usage being in Norwegian, Danish and Dutch, the original spelling being adhered to as far as practicable.

The present writer makes no claim that it shows the connection of William or Boudewyn Vanderlip, the first who came to this country, with the parent German stock, but it is given practically in full because of its value as showing the early history of the family, and also for the reason that the thorough research which it shows will be of invaluable service to some future Continental archivist who may attempt to make the connection that undoubtedly exists between the early and the modern lines.

PREFACE OF NORWEGIAN COMPILER

The Norwegian compiler, Conrad Frederick Von der Lippe of Bergen, prefaces the family history with the following note:

My correspondence with Holland yielded no material results. The circumstance that the family after immigrating to this country first called itself Van der Lipp, is in conformity with the usage of the low Dutch language. At the same time, I have treated, also, the other Scandinavian Von der Lippes to show that these are not, as is usually supposed, closely related to the Norwegian families. I expected to trace the family to its source, as I had found that the Coat of Arms, which it now uses, belongs to Count Von der Lippe of Wintrap, etc., the Coat of Arms shown in the appendix, but later researches prove that this is not correct and that it was adopted without sufficient reason, probably in the middle of the former century.

But that shown on the title page is clearly the families' original Coat of Arms.

This ornament is over the door of a fireproof cellar facing the Tower in Bergen, belonging to the house in 13 Rode No. 1 a, whose main building now belonging to Consul H. D. Janson, faces Strandstrat.

That this property, then and until 1870 reaching up to the country road, had belonged to Counselor Thomas Vonder Lippe was known, but that it also had belonged to his father Stadtshauptmann Joachim Vonder Lippe was proven only by the discovery of the Coat of Arms. This Coat of Arms belongs then to Stadtshauptmann Vonder Lippe and his wife, Wenche, Jacob's daughter, née Vonder Lippe, maternal ancestor to most, possibly all, the Norwegian Wencher.

NOBLE LORDS VON DER LIPPE

That the initials of her name are out of order (D.^o V.^o) is evidently
(L.^o W.^o)

an error of the stonecutter, the ornament made in Bremen sand-stone probably being from that city.

On a silver mug belonging to Mr. Kragenhjelm in Kampanger, the same coat of arms is shown and surrounding it, the following inscription: "Joachim von der Lipp: Wenche von der Lipp: 1691."

From the construction of the coat of arms, it appears that the upper field is silver with a red rose; the dividing bar, black, and the lower field, gold.

An old seal from Stavanger, with the letters, P. v. d. L., given me by the kindness of Cand. jur. Axel Kielland, undoubtedly belonged to Paulus Henrichson Vonder Lippe and has the same coat of arms, still used, therefore, by him; his sons, however, using the Wintrap coat of arms.

The rose, whether in the shield or floating over the helmet is the original coat of arms of the Noble Lords Von der Lippe, from whom descend the German families of counts and princes and probably most of the Vonder Lippes. The four-leaved rose is named as coat of arms of Hermann Von der Lippe, who in 1440, was in Bremen; as the Norwegian family comes from Bremen, it is not improbable that it descends from the said Hermann Von der Lippe. The four-leaved rose is also the arms of the family to which belonged Christopher Von der Lippe, Chancellor of Christian IV, and as this family is a branch of the family of the Noble Lords Von der Lippe, it is not improbable that the Bremen family is also a branch of the said family.

The sloping dividing bar is added, possibly, to separate this branch and the family to which belonged Christopher Von der Lippe. This view is shared by the German genealogist, Lieutenant Colonel E. Von der Becke, Klüchtzner in Baden-Baden. It is very interesting that the arms of the counts and princes Von der Lippe were annexed, in the last century by the families Krohn and Danckertsen directly descending from

Joachim Von der Lippe.

As appears from the genealogical table the first three Von der Lippes coming from Bremen, and about whom information is definite, formed three different lines of descendants, but that they were of the same family is certain and that Joachim and

JOACHIM VON DER LIPPE

Lader von der Lippe were brothers is not improbable. In Miss Martman's property near the park in Bergen, hang two oil paintings in the parlor of the main building, that are von der Lippes, according to tradition, in which case, judging from the costumes one of them must have been the father of Mrs. de Besche
Joachim Von der Lippe (Mr. de Besche, apothecary, whose portrait hangs also in the parlor having formerly been owner of this place), and the other Lader von der Lippe.

Lader von der Lippe's family seems to have died out with the progenitor, 1693, as only one son is known, dying as early as 1675. Joachim von der Lippe's family died out in the latter part of the 18th century, the line of descendants, however, of the oldest Jacob vonder Lippe, still existing. The genealogical table of the Norwegian family begins with this Jacob vonder Lippe from Bremen, who took citizenship in Bergen in 1655, arriving in Norway, however, much earlier, probably, as the Hinrich vonder Lippe, employed on the Bergen bridge in 1633, and spoken of later on, is probably the son Hinrich, born, according to Bergen's citizen book, in that city.

The line of descent of this branch I have treated, therefore, at greater length, adding the families most closely related up to the present time, but not those side lines of which earlier genealogical tables exist.

Single gaps occur, such as closer information about merchant Jacob von der Lippe in Christiansand and his children, that it was not possible to have filled out as all church books were burned in the fire of parsonage in 1737.

Many of those to whom I am indebted for information are referred to in the course of the genealogical tables, but I would make special mention of the following: Stadsarchivar von Bippen in Bremen; Imperial Master of Ceremonies, Count Julius von Oxenhausen in Berlin; Mr. Ernst Grafenhain in Hanover; Lieutenant Colonel E. von der Becke, Kluchtzner in Baden-Baden; Mr. Antikvar Nicolaysen, Mr. Huitfeldt Kaar, Archive attorney, Dr. Yugvar Nielsen, and Mr. Axel Kielland, Cand. jur. in Christiania; Mr. Overland, sheriff in Naerstrand; Miss Emma Dahl in Drammen; Mr. B. M. Width, consul in Molde; Mr. S. E. Hertzberg, pastor, in Hans; Mrs. Juliane Hopstock, Mr. Blick

THE NORWEGIAN GENEALOGY

and Mr. Blytt, Miss Wilhelmine Brandt and Mr. W. Krohn, consul, Rev. J. F. Lampe, parish priest, Mr. Delgobe, Director, in Bramble; with Mr. Hans K. Heiberg.

THE NORWEGIAN GENEALOGY

The German families von der Lippe descending from landlords on the river Lippe are mentioned as Noble Lords von der Lippe, a title the Princes and Counts of this family yet bear, as early as the beginning of the 12th century; the House being one of the most ancient in Germany.

History first mentions a Hermann von der Lippe and his brother Bernhard von der Lippe in 1129, from whom the families can be traced in unbroken lines to the present day.

Bernhard II, Noble Lord von der Lippe, who lived about 1184, by Royal privilege built villages and castles upon his extensive domains. The title of count was first taken by the family in the 16th century and from this time belonged to the counts of the Holy Roman Empire in the

The real progenitor of the princely and countly families now existing, is Count Simon VI von der Lippe, who died in 1613, leaving four sons, Simon VII, Otto, Hermann and Philipp. According to a will of 1597 Count Simon VII was to take charge of the Government, the brothers to inherit in order after him, etc., they receiving various shires and lands, which, if the male line of descent died out, were to be divided equally between the reigning family and the other heirs.

Hermann died in 1620, Simon VII and Otto becoming his heirs; a son Rudolph, born after the death of Simon VII, receiving yearly rents. Simon VII became ruler and founded the older or Detmoldske (main) line, possessing the main property and as heir after Hermann the districts Schwalenberg and Oldenburg.

Otto founded the Bracken branch in whose possession belonged the shires of Brake, Blomberg and Barntrup, and as Hermann's heir inherited the district of Schieder. Philipp to whose possessions belonged the districts of Lipperode and Alverdissen founded the Schaumburg or younger family line.

The Bracken branch died out with Ludwig Ferdinand in 1709 and the estate was divided equally between both main families, these then becoming as prosperous as the Detmold family, the older, and the Schaumburg family, the younger. From the first sprang a line with two branches: Lippe Biesterfeld and Lippe Weiszenfeld.

SCHAUMBURG—LIPPE LINE

The Schaumburg-Lippe's main line separated into two lines: Lippe Brickeburg, the older line, and Lippe Alverdissen, the younger line. The elder line dying out with William Frederick Ernst in 1777, both lines were united under Fredrik Christian, and the Detmold line laid claim to the possession of the districts Blomberg and Schieder. By a decision of the King's Bench in 1789 the district Schieder was given to Lippe-Detmold, the district Blomberg being given to Lippe-Brickeburg.

Lippe-Schaumburg took its rise in 1640, caused by the marriage of Elizabeth, sister of Philipp, above mentioned, to the Count of Holsten-Schaumburg; the family dying out on the male side with her son, Count Otto, as only heir, took the county Schaumburg for himself and her brother Philipp.

As a consequence, a strife arose with Hesse-Cassel, ending in an agreement in 1647, whereby Hesse-Cassel retained half of the county Schaumburg, the other half falling to Count Philipp von der Lippe for himself and his posterity.

Both main lines belonging in Parliament to the and counted first took the title of Prince; the older line (Detmold) in 1789 for Prince Frederick William Leopold and for his brother, Casimir August, who renewed and confirmed the princely dignity already conferred on this line in 1720, the younger line (the Buckeburg line) first raised to princely dignity on April 18th, 1807, the day both reigning princely families entered the Rhine Covenant, retaining thereafter the prefixes, Noble Lords, as well as the title of Count, both Princes entering, at this time as members of the German Confederation.

The lines Lippe-Sternberg and Lippe-Schwalenberg united by the title of Count belonged to the older Detmold main line, and formed, as before mentioned, two branches, the older Lippe Biesterfeld and the younger Lippe-Weiszenfeld. The line Sternberg Schwalenberg was founded by Jobst Hermann the youngest son of Simon VII by his second marriage, who, by agreement of 1667 obtained more possessions in the counties of Schwalenberg, Oldenburg and Stadelburg; his posterity, however, claiming greater privileges, after long legal contest, made a settlement in 1762 in such a manner that the House of Counts received an annuity from the House of Princes. Two sons of Count Rudolph

VON DER LIPPE ARMS

Ferdinand, died 1726, thereupon founded the said families of Counts, in such a way, that Frederick Carl August, died 1791, became head of the elder line and Ferdinand Ludwig, died 1791, of the younger.

This family uses also the prefix Noble Lords. The Princely as well as the Countly families now call themselves "zur Lippe" (see page 164). The last mentioned families of Counts may be traced down to the present day in the German publications elsewhere referred to and the "Goth. Geneal. Hofcalender" of the year 1882, pages 34, 36 and 75.

In John Piederist, "Chron. Lippe," Rinteln, 1627, the arms of these families are thus represented; the shield is quartered, in the first and fourth fields is a six-pointed star with a swallow standing upon it, in the second and third fields a five-leaved rose. Above the crowning helmet, between two eagle wings, the hovering rose.

Spener shows the same arms, slightly changed, giving precedence to the rose, as the ancient arms of the family von der Lippe, see Spener's, "Historia Insignium Illustrum," etc. Frankfort, 1680, page 221; and Gabriel Buselinus in

German, page 150, gives the rose absolutely alone as the true Von der Lippe arms, placing in the rose however a five-pointed star.

The star and swallow are properly added to designate the union of the houses Sternberg and Schwabenberg with the family von der Lippe. Upon the crowning helmet the right eagle wing is silver, the left red. The helmet, silver and red. On a copper print in Spener's work, contrary to his description, the rose is six-leaved.

(About these main and side lines see: Kueschke's Neues allgm. Deutsches Adels Lexicon; Nachrichten von adelichen Wappen,—von Friedrich August von Meding in the year 1786, pp. 338-41; Goth. Geneal. Hofcalender, 1832, 1834, 1848 and 1862; Neues Preuss. Adels Lexicon: J. F. Gauhen, Adels Lexicon, Leipzig, 1740, etc.)

In addition to these Princely and Countly families von der Lippe, descendants exist of a Ducal family von der Lippe, able to trace its history back to possibly the 10th century, the Dukes von der Lippe of Wintrap, Vinsebeck, Laudebeck, and Ottenhausen of Paderborn.

VON DER LIPPES OF BOHEMIA

The arms are two black collars in a silver field, repeated over the helmet, which is silver and black, resting upon two eagle-wings. According to a letter of 1826 from Duke Alexander von der Lippe, at that time "senior familiæ," whereof I have a copy, there existed of this family, afterward extending into Holland and the East Indies, an elder main line, consisting of this Alexander and four sons, General Georg von der Lippe in Pressburg with three sons, and Capt. Frederick von der Lippe (unmarried) in Höxter, also a younger main line, the Dietrich, with three lesser lines (somewhat lower in rank) in Sandebeck, where members of the family yet live, and other places.

The elder main line is extinct; I learn from a letter from one Julius von der Lippe, of which I have a copy, dated Carlswerk near Neustadt E/W, Feby. 12, 1856, that at the court (judicial) in Höxter, a considerable fortune was deposited for the family. Notched beams or a portcullis being used in place of the tourney collars in a variation of the arms above-mentioned. (Compare von Meding "Nachrichten von adelichen Wappen," page 486; Kueschke "Deutsches Adels Lexicon"; Ledebur "Adels Lexicon").

Another is a Bohemian noble family von der Lippe, von Lippa, or Lippa von Kozarkow. Two brothers, Girzich and Samuel, Lippa in Overschlesien were raised in 1099 (?) by Emperor Rudolph II to the ranks of the Bohemian nobility with the surname von Kozarkow. This family's coat of arms is: a golden Count's crown from which springs a green goat with golden horns, all in a blue field.

On the helmet the crown and goat are repeated. A variation of this arms is that the crown is a King's crown and the field ruby-colored. (This information comes from Mr. C. von der Lippe, apothecary, in Danzig.)

Furthermore, a noble family Lippe, was found with diploma of nobility, dated 1805, granted to Ehrenfried Gottlieb Lippe, Lord of the Knightly domain, Caunersdorf near Camenz.

The arms are: a blue field with three golden ears of grain growing from a green hill. Of this family C. Ed. v. Lippe, gentleman of leisure in Dresden, is mentioned in more recent times. (Compare Kueschke's Adels Lexicon).

Gauhen in his Lexicon speaks of a distinguished patrician family

VON DER LIPPES OF BREMEN

in Hanover, named von der Lippe, concerning whom I could get no information, despite a good deal of correspondence with Hanover.

In Bremen the name is found very early. I have received through the kindness of the city archivist V. von Bippen of Bremen, this information: the following of that name were received as citizens of Bremen according to the citizens' books: viz. 1358 Johannes de Lippia; 1362 Tale uxor J. v. de Lippia, jener Johann leistet die Bürgschaft; 1382 Peter de Lippe; 1396 Gebele von der Lippe; 1413 Reinecke von der Lippe; 1419 Hinrich v. d. Lippe and Evetze uxor ejus legitima; 1433 Egert v. d. Lippe, Hermen v. d. Lippe; 1460 Thomas v. d. Lippe; 1468 Giesecke Eggerd "husvrouwe" von der Lippe, Eggerd "leistet die Bürgschaft;" 1483 Johan v. d. Lippe; 1501 Johan v. d. Lippe, Victor v. d. Lippe "frir den ein Hinrich v. d. Lippe Bürgschaft leistete." The name does not appear again in Bremen during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, but as the citizenship books are very incorrect, no guarantee can be given for the completeness of the records.

In 1721 Johann von der Lippe, in 1736 Peter Ludwig von der Lippe, are the ones of the 18th century. The latter in 1759 became Imperial notary in that place and died in 1763. The Hermen von der Lippe, mentioned above, is probably the same who in 1440 became "Eltermann des Kaufmanns" (Dean of the Merchants Guild), and as far as known, with the exception of Peter Ludwig von der Lippe, the only one of the family who in Bremen has held public office. In a book of heraldry for the 17th and 18th centuries his arms are said to have been a red four-leaved rose in a silver field. Unfortunately we have no way of knowing whether these persons were related or in what manner.

It is a matter of interest that one Simon von der Lippe in the 13th century was architect on the dome of Cologne (Schmidt-Wieszenfels, "Die alten Banhütten," Frankfurt Zeit, 1879, No. 18).

Except the Princely and Countly families von der Lippe and possibly of the Ducal family lower lines, there are now very few families of this name.

In Bremen it no longer exists, in Oldenburg, however, is a military family of this name, having the Ducal arms from Wintrap and consisting of Major Georg von der Lippe with four sons, one a Lieutenant, two cadets in Potsdam and a son seven years old; a brother of the Major and a nephew, first Lieutenant in Olden-

VON DER LIPPIES OF DENMARK

burg, two cousins, one, a Captain of infantry in Durlach (Baden), the other a first Lieutenant in the Cadet corps in Potsdam, formerly Governor of Prince Alexander of Hesse in Leipzig, and a brother of these, who has left the military service. This family, owing to the loss of church books by fire, while unable to trace its history back into the past, is supposed to descend from Bremen. According to more recent researches it is believed to come from one Christian von der Lippe, citizen and "Kurster" in Delmenhorst, two hours from Bremen, who died May 8th, 1754, 76 years old; but as the church book in Delmenhorst has a gap from Dec. 15, 1669 until Sept. 10, 1678 it cannot be learned whether Christian was born in that place.

It is not improbable that he belonged to the Bremen family and moved out to the nearby Delmenhorst. What "Kurster" means, is not known. Tradition says that this Christian descended from an officer wounded in the war with Tilly, and whose wife and children, in order to nurse him moved out to the country town Hatten, three hours from Oldenburg; but the church books in Hatten, by fires have suffered yet greater gaps, so no proofs of the probability of this tradition can be given. Another tradition says that Christian, whose descendants lived in Delmenhorst, and are now dead, came from Hamburg, where lived the real progenitor of the families. In Mölln, Lauenburg, lives F. von der Lippe, apothecary, but he can tell nothing of his ancestors, knowing only that his father was born in Bremen and was the son of a lawyer there.

Carl Ludwig von der Lippe, apothecary in Danzig, cannot trace his family back further than to his great grandfather, Christopher Ernst von der Lippe, who lived in Insterburg in East Prussia.

In Denmark the family is found at the end of the 15th century. In a document of 1587 one Joachim von der Lippe is mentioned, having these arms; on a red field a doubled silver leaf, on the helmet a red ostrich feather between two white ones. These arms are not mentioned in the German books on Nobility and Arms, but it is not improbable that there existed a Countly family of Guelphs with these arms as appears from the following: Near Bielefeld is the castle Sparenburg, built in the 12th century by the Guelph Count Bernhard von der Lippe on the domain of his adversary, Count Hermann von Ravensburg.

The castle named at that time, Löwenburg, was soon taken by

CHRISTOPHER VON DER LIPPE

the Count of Ravensburg and then named Sparenburg, for his arms a spear (Baedeker's Norddeutschland). It is evidently Joachim von der Lippe, above mentioned, who died an equerry of Christian IV, Dec. 24, 1602; was appointed Dec. 10, 1576 and became fishmaster in 1587. One Henrik von der Lippe, mentioned in a Court account from the time of Christian IV in 1646, as weighmaster (by Holmen) is surely a relative, may be a son, of this Joachim von der Lippe. (The coat of arms is in the Lexicon of Noble families in Denmark, where the family is said to have died out.)

Christopher von der Lippe is mentioned in Worms's Lexicon, 4th part, with corrections in the appendix, where his chronology is found as follows: "Born in Rostock 1585, his father Henne von der Lippe being a notable citizen of Rostock, his grandfather Bernhard, Chancellor of the Count of Lippe, his mother Elizabeth Gerdes; attended colleges in Stettin and Magdeburg, became doctor juris in Rostock 1610, in 1614 called to Courland by Duke Wilhelm and employed by him in a number of embassies, returning again to Rostock, when Poland made war upon Courland. In 1619 he came to Denmark to Queen dowager Sophia, Consort of Fredrik II, becoming Counsellor and Chancellor in 1625; employed by her, as well as after her death (1631) by King Christian IV, and afterwards by Fredrik III, on various embassies. Married, first, to Margaretha Hermann, second, to Agnete Tanck, both of Rostock. He died in Hadersleb Apl. 24, 1652.

Rhode has the following about him in "Recollections describing the District of Hadersleb," page 81. In 1652 there died Sir Christopher von der Lippe, doctor of Laws, Counsellor and Chancellor, heir of Schwarfs and Stilmo in Mecklenburg, born in Rostock in 1585, studied in Stettin and Magdeburg, becoming doctor in 1610.

Called to Courland in 1614 as Court Counsellor by Duke Wilhelm, and to Denmark in 1619 by Queen Sophia as her Counsellor, becoming Chancellor in 1625, the office he afterward retained with Christian IV.

By two wives he had ten children. Was a learned, able and charitable man.

A daughter Agnete von der Lippe was married to Johannes Muller, Prof. juris in Copenhagen, who died while Burgomaster in Flens-

BERNHARD, NOBLE LORD OF LIPPE

burg Jan. 22, 1672, father of Christian Rudolph Muller who died while Bishop in Fyen Jan. the 12th, 1712. (Worms's Lexicon, Part II.)

Christopher von der Lippe is often given honorable mention in the History of Christian IV by Niels Slauge, Copenhagen 1744. (Compare W. Schmidt v. Eisenberg "C. d. v. Lippe Leichenpredigt," Rostock, 1652).

Sir Count Julius von Oxenhausen, Imperial Master of Ceremonies and Vorstandt der Herolds amts in Berlin kindly furnished me the following genealogical table of the line to which Christopher von der Lippe belonged:

Bernhard, Noble Lord of Lippe, Canon in Cologne, d. 1513, had a natural son with Margrethe von Rehden.

Berend von der Lippe, Lippish Privy Counsellor and Chancellor, d. in Horn in 1585. His coat of arms was a four-leaved rose.

He married Agnes Janderers, between 1540 and 1553, and had seven children.

- i. Margarethe, m. Johannes von Rinteler.
- ii. Agnes, m. Dietrich Kathmann, Burgomaster in Lemgo.
- iii. Bernhard.
- iv. Christopher: he was in Horn in 1579. He married Catharina Kathmann and died in 1592, being at that time an officeholder in Herford. They had one son, Dietrich, who married Elizabeth von Doven and had one daughter, Sybille, who married Gerhard von Schoenbeck.
- v. Simon: he lived in Lemgo, having one son Dietrich Hermann by his wife Mette Corwet.

1. vi. Heinrich d. 1597 (see below).
- vii. Isabella, m. Hermann von Katzenberg.

1. Heinrich von der Lippe, d. 1597, m. Ilse Gerdes, daughter of Thomas Gerdes, Burgomaster in Rostock. They had two children:
 2. i. Christopher, b. Jan. 29, 1555.
 - ii. _____

2. Christopher von der Lippe, b. Jan. 29, 1555, d. April 24, 1652. m. first, Margaretha Hermanns Mch. 24, 1610. She was the daughter of Hans Hermanns of Rostock, and died in 1625. m. second, Agnes Tancke, Oct. 3, 1626. She died in 1653; was the daughter of Markus Tancke, Burgomaster in Rostock.

JACOB VON DER LIPPE

There were ten children, but there are records of only four by the first marriage and two by the second:

- i. Elizabeth, m. Heinrich Kahn, Professor in Rostock.
- ii. Sophia d. 1670. She married in Hadersleb on Feby. 8, 1648, Daniel Nicolai von Greifencrantz, Chancellor in the City.
- iii. Heinrich d. 1633.
- iv. Thomas d. 1684, m. Eleanore Krueger. He was of Stilmo and Hohen-Zwarst. Colonel in Spanish service. His wife was a daughter of Joachim Krueger of Karstitz. They had two daughters: Eleanore Elizabeth who died in 1693, and Juliane who died in 1706.
- v. Marchus Christopher, b. 1628, d. 1662.
- vi. Agnes, m. Johannes Mueller, Burgomaster in Flensburg. They had one daughter.

In 1582 mention is made of Jacob von der Lippe, a Hamburg ship owner, who having lost a vessel laden with provisions for the Castle Verberg was given another as compensation. For this ship he asked a Royal letter patent that would secure it from being held in ports where it was known and from seizure in case of war. The craft being old he did not consider it sufficient payment, however, and in 1584 he sought damages of the King, Frederick II, which were granted, but the King on Nov. 2d of that year demanded that he acknowledge satisfaction and "we be spared further demands."

(From Norwegian State Register II, 463, and "New Danish Magazine" 106, Copenhagen 1794).

In Gauhen's Adels Lexicon, Leipzig 1740, it is said: "In 1722 Baron von der Lippe died, imperial Brigadier and officer of Bornholm," surely a mistake, the officer's name being John Henrich von Bippen (Laur Thusa, "Description of Bornholm," Copenhagen, 1756.)

In Tycho de Hofman's: "Danish Noblemen," II, 201, Tab. II, Copenhagen 1778, a Major von der Lippe is mentioned, who married Karen Grubbe Krabbe, daughter of State Councillor Oluf Krabbe of Biere and Aastrup, and Ide Sophie Giedde who died in 1756, aged 83. From a family tree of the Krabbes it appears, that Karen Grubbe Krabbe was born March 18, 1710, d. Jan. 6, 1797, and that the Major's name is Knud Christopher von der Lippe (born 1720, d. Oct. 13, 1783. Their wedding day was February 12, 1746.)

VON DER LIPPIES OF BERGEN

Mr. Thiset (assistant) in Copenhagen informs me that according to Thyregod's church book, one Bernhard Knud Christopher von der Lippe was baptized May 27, 1714, and his sister Anne Sophie von der Lippe, was buried Jan. 4, 1721, three months old, both children of Colonel Baron von der Lippe.

In Swedish history is named one Engelbert von der Lippe, captain with the commander in Liefland 1651, as well as commandant of the Monastery of Padia, which was rather a strong fortress. (Giss.: Chronicles of King Erich IV. Stockholm 1670, page 14.)

In Norway the name is first known in 1592, the year that Peter Lippe took citizenship in Bergen; in 1633 Heinrich von der Lippe operating the third windlass on the turning bridge in Bergen. In "Norway's Ledger" by F. Kraer, Christiana, 1873, mention is made of one, Colonel von der Lippe, in Christiansand, among her prominent citizens, who in February, 1785, sought permission for the garrison surgeon Anton Wilhelm von Fangen to continue his general practice, which had been forbidden him by resolution of Jan. 23, 1785. It is not improbable that this Colonel von der Lippe was a brother of Major Knud Christopher von der Lippe who married Karen Grubbe Krabbe. Jacob von der Lippe of Bremen took citizenship in Bergen Jany. 17, 1655.

Mention of his name dates from the fire of 1702 which brought on his death shortly after. (Comp. Norske Magasin, Vol. II, page 420.) The divisions of his property that were made in November and December of 1702 show that he left an estate of Riksdaler 3512-5-14.

In accordance with these divisions 50 Riksdaler was granted Danguart Danckersen in recognition of his kindly services in saving him from the fire and lodging him for a few weeks. The widow of the late Hindrick von der Lippe was also granted 100 Riksdaler in recognition of the pains she took during the fire in saving his life and protecting his property. Jacob von der Lippe married Gjertrud, daughter of Hermen Kuechen who came from Mecklenburg and took citizenship in Bergen in 1618.

They had five children:

1. i. Henrich (see below).
- ii. Dirick, d. before 1683.
- iii. Herman, d. before Nov. 25, 1702.
- iv. Weinche, m. Joachim von der Lippe.
- v. Heilche, buried July 20, 1702.

PAULUS HENRICHSON VON DER LIPPE

1. Henrich von der Lippe died 1702, m. Dorrette (Dorothea), daughter of Jean Storch, M. D. of Bergen. Henrich was a merchant in Bergen, having taken citizenship there Dec. 21, 1688. He lived on the Commons, having a store house that was blown up at the fire of 1702 to save the other parts of the town.
Two days after the fire, when out on his grounds a piece of a wall fell on him from which he sustained such injuries that he died two days later. His wife died in 1745 (Norske Magasin, Vol. II, page 403).
They had nine children:
 - i. Catrine, b. 1686, buried in Bergen cathedral Feby. 5, 1772.
 - ii. Gertrud, b. 1687.
 - iii. Willum (Wilhelm), born June 29th, 1690, buried Nov. 11th, 1737, in Bergen cathedral; was first ship's captain, and afterwards merchant and finally postmaster in Bergen. In 1733 he seems to have been Quarter Master for 24 sailors who rowed King Christian VI and Queen Sophie on their arrival at Bergen.
 - iv. Jacob, b. 1691, d. 1745. Merchant in Bergen and later in Christiansand.
 - v. John, b. 1693.
2. vi. Paulus Henrichson, b. 1696 (see below).
- vii. Didrich Herman, b. 1700, buried June 15, 1731, Burgo-master in Bergen ("lies buried in the cathedral below the wing of the church in his parent's burying place, on the north side of the altar").
- viii. Rebecca, born 1701.
- ix. Lenche Dorothea, b. 1702, died, unmarried, Dec. 21, 1778.
2. Paulus Henrichson von der Lippe, b. 1696, d. 1746. m. Elizabeth, daughter of Hans Sechums, bap. Nov. 20, 1696, d. 1756.
Paulus Henrichson was a ship captain and merchant in Bergen, and later in Stavanger where he was buried in the cathedral Aug. 12, 1746. (Compare Journal of Personal History, Vol. II, page 355). They had eight children:
 - i. Henrich, bap. July 4th, 1725 in New Church of Bergen, buried Sept. 28, 1725.

REV. JACOB VON DER LIPPE

- ii. Hans, bap. Aug. 28th, 1726 in Bergen's New Church.
Merchant and shipowner in Bergen, supposed to have
died in captivity in Tunis.
- iii. Dorothea Elizabeth, bap. Aug. 14th, 1727 in Bergen's
New Church, died—.
- iv. Dorothea Catharina, bap. in Bergen's New Church, March
3, 1729, died, unmarried, in Rausvigen on Stiernø
(Star) Island, buried Jan. 9, 1814. She carried on a
small business on Strand street, in the house of S. E.
Svendsen in Stavanger and moved to Star Island a few
years after her sister's marriage.
- v. Henrich, bap. in Bergen's New Church May 24, 1730,
buried Sept. 12, 1755, student in Bergen's school 1748.
- 3. vi. Jacob (see below).
- vii. Jan Didrik, bap. in Bergen's New Church April 26, 1734.
- viii. Mette Christine, b. in Stavanger, bap. May 8, 1737 in
the cathedral, buried on Star Island Oct. 24, 1813.
- 3. Jacob von der Lippe, bap. April 6, 1731 in the New Church,
Bergen, d. 1804.
 - m., first, Magdalena Christina Petersen Feby. 14, 1764,
bap. in Stavanger Mch. 30, 1739, buried in Bergen Mch.
18, 1765.
 - m., second, Wenche Elizabeth Danckertsen Oct. 9, 1766,
bap. in Bergen July 13, 1741. d. Aug. 21, 1768.
 - m., third, Wenche Dissingthon, daughter of Gerhard,
and widow of Henrik Ibsen, bap. Nov. 18, 1738, d.
July 13, 1780 in Solum.

Jacob von der Lippe became curate of the New Church in 1762, went to Copenhagen in the interest of his ministry in 1770; after that he was appointed clergyman of the parish of Solum and Maelum in lower Telemarken, "where he lived and labored, highly esteemed, with great blessing." (Comp. Hatting's Clerical History, Part I, page 173, Myrop and Kraft's Lexicon of Literature, Vol. 1, page 348, Pavel's Autobiography, page 115; Oil paintings in the vestry of Solum's church and in the possession of Architect von der Lippe).

There was one child by the first marriage, two by the second and three by the last:

- i. Magdalena Christina, bap. in Bergen, Mch. 11, 1765,
buried Feby. 11, 1766.

PAULUS VON DER LIPPE

- ii. Magdalena Christina, bap. in Bergen Aug. 2, 1767, d. Jan. 3, 1826 (an oil painting of her is now in the possession of Architect von der Lippe).
- iii. Wenche Elizabeth, b. Aug. 28, 1768, d. Dec. 28, 1768.
- iv. Wenche Elizabeth, b. 1771, d. Oct. 24, 1832 in Christiana.
- 4. v. Paulus, bap. Feby. 1, 1775 in Solum.
- vi. Gerhard, b. in Solum March 27, 1776, d. May 4, 1830, Merchant in Bergen, living in the house corner of Strand street and the Wall commons on the southern and lower ends, owning also the third house inside the Wall commons on Strand street, upper end, the house originally built by Joachim Christian Geelungden, Commissary general; knighted with the order of the Golden Wreath.
- 4. Paulus von der Lippe, bap. in Solum February 1, 1775, d. Oct. 20, 1836 in Maltsch a. O. (Schlesien), where he carried on a large business. Emigrated to Germany at the close of the former century, was in Flensburg, April 6, 1799, in Hamburg July 18, 1800, and in Warsaw October 7, 1806. He inherited 3237-4-45½.
 - He m. first, Elizabeth——in Kuestrin, Pommern, and had one child by this marriage.
 - m. 2d. Bertha Reichhelm Sept. 21, 1822 in Maltsch, b. Dec. 29, 1800 in the Castle of Glogau, d. July 2, 1849. She was the daughter of——Reichhelm, commandant and salt agent in Maltsch, a. O. After her husband's death she moved to Breslau. There were seven children by the second marriage, all born in Maltsch:
 - i. Pauline, b. in Kuestrin, d. 1866 in New York.
 - ii. Paulus, b. 1823, d. young.
 - iii. Johanna Caroline Pauline Bertha, b. May 29, 1825. Since sixteen years of age, when she left the Ursuline Nunnery in Breslau she has been a teacher, and was in her fifty-seventh year when she passed an examination as directress of an institution in Konin, Poland, in the Russian language.
 - 5. iv. Adalbert, b. Mch. 17, 1827 (see below).
 - v. Clara, d. young.
 - vi. Paulus, d. in July, 1836.
 - vii. George, b. 1833, d. July, 1837.

REV. DR. ADALBERT VON DER LIPPE

6. viii. Frederick, b. Sept. 11, 1835 (see below).

5. Adalbert von der Lippe, b. Mch. 17, 1827, d. July 9, 1894, m.
Mathilde Kiesel Oct. 15, 1860 in Newark, O., b. 1835
in Bietigheim, Germany, d. after 1904.

She was the daughter of ——Kiesel, who on account of his services in the Napoleonic Wars was awarded, among other honors, an official position in the War Department of Wurtemberg.

Adalbert von der Lippe attended a gymnasium in Breslau, later the school of architecture in the same place to equip himself for that profession. Having served his time as volunteer one year in the army, he emigrated in 1851 to America, where he studied for the ministry, undertaking the supply of the pulpit of the German Evangelical Church, Independent, of Basil, Ohio, and remaining there three years. His desire for study returning, he chose the Theological Seminary at Danville, Ky., a Presbyterian institution, and after finishing in 1860 was ordained to the ministry of the Presbyterian Church, the group of Emmanuel and Nazareth churches in Gasconade Co., Mo., being his first charge. In 1864 he accepted a call to the First German Presbyterian Church in St. Louis, Mo., a new enterprise. His ministry here covered a period of 27 years.

In 1884 the title of D.D. was conferred upon him by Centre College, Danville, Ky. In 1890 he accepted the chair of Theology in the Seminary of the Northwest, at Dubuque, Iowa, the position he held at his death July 9, 1894. (See Minutes of General Assembly of Presbyterian Church, U. S. A., and Autobiography, etc., compiled and published in German in 1894 by Rev. C. Brennicker).

There were eight children: (Vander Lippe, see page 144.)

- i. Bertha, b. Dec. 3, 1861, d. Sept. 25, 1866.
- ii. Mathilde, b. June 15, 1864.
- m. Rev. Charles Brennicker, b. Aug. 16, 1862 in Germany.
He emigrated to America and attended Blackburn University at Carlinville, Ill., one year, Theological Seminary of the Northwest at Dubuque, Iowa, and McCormick Theological Seminary, Chicago, graduat-

REV. WILLIAM FREDERICK VANDERLIPPE

ing 1888. Pastor at Dallas, Texas; Fosterburg, Ill.; Peoria, Sutter, Ill., and in Milwaukee, Wis., 1898, where he now labors. Appointee of the German Convention to edit their German organ "Der Presbyterianer," and compiler of "Autobiography, etc., of Rev. Dr. A. Von der Lippe," his father-in-law.

- iii. Paul Frederick, b. Mch. 3, 1866 in St. Louis, m. Anna Catherine Sebold June 4, 1889 in St. Louis. They have Cyrene Mildred, b. Jan. 10, 1892, and Paul Frederick, b. Feby. 22, 1896.
- iv. Adelbert George, b. May 2, 1869, d. Sept. 27, 1870.
- v. Rev. William Frederick, b. May 2, 1869 in St. Louis, m. Marie P. Bertram June 26, 1895 in Brooklyn, N. Y. (He spells his name Vanderlippe.)

He was graduated at Westminster College, Fulton, Mo., in 1890, McCormick Theological Seminary, 1893. Was pastor at Springfield, Mo., 1893 and 1894, Deepwater, Mo., from 1899 to 1903, and since then in Lowry City, Mo., where he now labors. (See Presbytery of Kansas City 1821-1900). They have two children; Dorothy, born July 9, 1897, and Bertram, born Dec. 10, 1899.

- vi. Henry Herman, b. June 27, 1871 in St. Louis, m. Mrs. Mollie Wessler. They have one child, Harriet, born May 16, 1897.
- vii. Albert Benjamin, b. June 24, 1874 in St. Louis, m. Janet Baylie Young Oct. 5, 1898 in Dubuque, Iowa, b. June 8, 1877 in Bonnyrigg, Scotland. They have one son, Horace Dewitt, born April 18, 1900 in Southport, Ind.

He studied for the ministry at the Seminary of the Northwest in Dubuque, Iowa, and at the Danville Theological Seminary of Danville, Ky. Has been pastor at various places, among them Southport, Ind. and Minden, Neb., his present field.

- viii. Benjamin Robert, b. Feby. 12, 1878 in St. Louis. He attended school in St. Louis and Dubuque, Iowa, and completed his theological training in the Seminary of the Northwest and Danville Theological Seminary. Since his ordination he has been pastor at Earlville, Ill.

REV. FREDERICK VON DER LIPPE

6. Frederick von der Lippe, b. Sept. 11, 1835, m. Sophia Charlotte Louise Kirchhof Sept. 5, 1867. He attended the St. Elizabeth Gymnasium in Breslau, emigrating, however, as early as 1852 to America, where he found employment in a piano factory and at other trades; from 1858 to 1863 serving in the U. S. Army in war against the Indians. While visiting his brother, Adalbert, at the close of the year last named, he was so impressed by the sermons and spiritual efforts of his brother that he determined to consecrate himself to the ministry, thereupon he studied at two theological seminaries, and was ordained and accepted his first call, as German Presbyterian minister in 1867, his second charge in 1876 and in 1879 the third at Sutter, Ill. Since 1883 he has held pastorates in Riley, Kans. and Hope, Mo., ceasing his active ministry after thirty years labors in 1897, and retiring with his family to Hope, Mo. They have eight children:
 - i. Gottfried, b. Sept. 26, 1868, m. Hulda Schorer Aug. 31, 1892. They have four children, Anna Sophia, born May 16, 1893; Sarah Gertrude, born May 22, 1895; Gladys Bertha, born Aug. 21, 1898, and Dorothy Marie, born Dec. 6, 1900.
 - ii. Clara, b. July 11, 1870, m. August Petermeyer July 31, 1890.
 - iii. Nathanael, b. June 9, 1872, d. July 26, 1873.
 - iv. Calvin, b. May 12, 1874, m. Caroline Taddiken.
 - v. Gabriel, b. July 26, 1877.
 - vi. Martha, b. March 24, 1880, m. August Bowerman Jany. 4, 1900.
 - vii. Pauline, b. May 1, 1882 at Sutter, Ill.
 - viii. Edward, b. Oct. 8, 1884 at Burton, Ill.

(End of Norwegian Genealogy)

VAN DER LIPS OF THE NETHERLANDS

The New York Evening Post of —————— 1912 contained the following obituary notice:

William A. Zur Lippe, the last American representative of the Lippe family of the Lippe-Detmold principality in Germany, is dead at his home in Philadelphia. He was sixty-two years of age. Mr. Lippe was well-known as a writer and a student of fine arts. He was the son of Dr. Adolph Lippe, one of the founders of the Homoeopathic School of Medicine, and was known in Germany as the Count of Lippe-Weisenfeld. He was born in Reading, Pa. He is survived by his wife. (see page 150).

GENEALOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS IN THE NETHERLANDS

As Mr. Conrad Frederick von der Lippe was unable to obtain any information about the Dutch branch of the family (see page 145), a special investigation in the Netherlands was undertaken during the summer of 1912 by a native of Leyden, and the results of his research are given in the succeeding pages. Like the Norwegian genealogy it does not make the American-European connection, but its detail may be of similar value in future Continental investigation.

This branch of the Van der Lip Family is of southern Netherland origin and of Flemish blood. In Flanders the family name reaches back to the earliest historical times in the Middle Ages. (See Gailliard's "Bruges et la France," and Van Dycke's "Familles Patriciennes.")

In the "Books of Estates and Goods" (*Staeten van Goederen*) at Bruges appear the following documents relative to van der Lip estates:

1st. Series:

No. 845. Estate of: Magdalena van der Lip	1628.
No. 674. Estate of: Emerentia van der Lip	1619.
No. 1466. Estate of: Philippine van der Lip	1639.
No. 1721. Estate of: Catharina van der Lip	1642.

2d Series:

No. 1174. Estate of: Leendert van der Lip	1658.
No. 1302. Estate of: Jan van der Lip husband of Antonette van der Pralt. He was old Schepen then and City Treasurer of Bruges.	1663.

JAN VAN DER LIP

No. 1922 Estate of: Laurens van der Lip, son of the former Jan and brother in the order of the Recollets.	1668.
No. 14312. Estate of: Jacquemine van der Lip	1665.
No. 14611. Estate of: Josine van der Lip	1660.
No. 16194. Estate of: Leendert van der Lip	1663.
No. 16572. Estate of: Herman van der Lip	1719.

The common ancestor of the present Southern-Netherland Branch and of the present Northern-Netherland Branch (from which probably the present American Branch comes) was Jan van der Lip, who lived about the year 1550 at Bruges. He was schepen in 1536 and he received a private Charter on June 10, 1580. No. 1288 (see "Livre de Chartres d' interete privés") in the Archives of the City of Bruges. He there appears as an old man and one of his sons as having left the country. This is undoubtedly Johan Jansen van der Lip, who settled at Utrecht in 1560, when religious persecutions were in progress in the Southern Netherlands.

Jan van der Lip and his other children remained Catholics and were faithful to the Kings of Spain. One of his grandsons, also called Jan van der Lip, was schepen at Bruges in 1631. He was created a noble by letters patent of Philip IV, King of Spain, the 5th of September, 1663. In the same year his estate was valued and registered in the public register of the City of Bruges: No. 1302.

He married Antonette van der Pralt and they had a son Laurens van der Lip, who in 1668 was a brother in the order of the Recollets. The continuation of this branch of the family in Belgium can be found in Mr. J. J. Habet's article "de Loonsche leenen" (the feudalities of Loon) which appeared in 1870 in the Annals of the Royal Dutch Academy.

In Utrecht it appears that Jan Jansz van der Lip, settled in Utrecht about 1560, with his wife Christina Jansd. In 1564 they appear to have had children as shown by one of the Utrecht "acts of transports." A reprint of this act appears in the periodical: "de Wapenheraut" XI (1907), page 43. He is mentioned again in an "act of transport" of 8 June, 1575. Sometimes he appears as Johan Jansen van der Lip.

It is not quite clear how the present Utrecht family descends from him, but that he is their ancestor is certain.

VAN DER LIPS OF UTRECHT

It will be noticed that the names Jan (John) and Frederick both occur in the American and in this Utrecht branch.

The Utrecht branch can be followed from our times back to the year 1800. van der Lip at Utrecht had the following children:

- i. Frederik, born about 1807.
1. ii. Jan, born 1 December, 1811.
 - iii. Antonius.
 - iv. Christian.
 - v. Heintje.
 - vi. Pietje.
 - vii. Hendrica.
1. Jan van der Lip, born 1 Dec., 1811, married Annige Ett, born 1 August, 1810, died 2 Jan., 1903. This old lady remembered that a great uncle of her husband was said to have emigrated to America.
Jan van der Lip and Annige Ett had the following children:
 2. i. Anthony.
 3. ii. Johan Jurriaen (George).
 4. iii. Christoffel Johan.
 5. iv. Johan Cornelis.
 - v. Hendrika.
 - vi. Metje.
2. Anthony van der Lip, had three daughters: Anna, Cornelia and Antonia.
3. Rev. Johan Jurriaen (George) van der Lip, was a minister of the Dutch Reformed Church at Linschoten 1870; he went to Wyck by Duurstede in 1873 and in 1888 to Leyden where he remained until his death in 1912.
He left one daughter Anna van der Lip and one son, Johan Cornelis van der Lip, LL.D., now a lawyer at Leyden.
4. Christoffel Johan van der Lip, at Utrecht had three sons and two daughters:
 - i. Jan, architect at Utrecht.
 - ii. Herman.
 - iii. Anthony.
 - iv. Agnietje.
 - v. Annetje.

"THE PLACE OF THE LINDEN TREE"

5. Johan Cornelis van der Lip has living one son Johan Hendrik Cornelis and one daughter, Susanna.

This family has not kept in touch with the Belgian branch, but traces of relationship still exist.

Information about the family was obtained from:

Mr. Jan van der Lip, architect at Utrecht and Mr. Johan Cornelis van der Lip, lawyer at Leyden, Holland.

NOTE. The well-known writer and critic, Mr. Charles de Kay, who has lived many years in Germany, thinks the word Lippe and its variants is derived from an old Scavic word meaning "the place of the linden tree."

INDEX OF PERSONS

PAGE		PAGE	
Abercrombie, Gen. James.....	68	"Buffalo Bill".....	136
Adam, John G. G.....	105	Bump, Rhoda.....	113
Adams—	116	Burgoyne, Gen. John.....	65, 66, 131
Lavinia.....	120	Burnet, Gov. William.....	11
Sarah.....	116	Burt, Chester.....	93
Addison, Rev. Robert, 130, 134, 137, 138		Buselinus, Gabriel.....	150
Alden, Ens. Mason F.....	44	Bush, Nancy Maria.....	100
Allen, Rose Ann.....	126	Buss, Mary.....	98
Anderson, John.....	25	Butler, Calvin.....	123
Ariand, Emma Amelia.....	118	Lt. Col. John 51, 63, 67, 68, 69, 72, 73, 74, 77, 78, 79, 83, 84	
Armitage, William J.....	117	Walter, N.....	63, 68
Arnold, Gen. Benedict.....	131	Col. Zebulon 31, 34, 35, 36, 41, 42, 44, 45, 46	
Asbury, Bishop Francis.....	142	Cahoon, Harriet.....	100
Babcock, Benjamin.....	120	Calvert Family.....	17
Elias.....	120	Campbell, Thomas.....	67
Hannah.....	120	"Captain Bull".....	24
Joseph.....	120	Carleton, Gov. Sir Guy.....	67, 81, 86
Martha.....	120	Carpenter—	93
Mary.....	120	Carr, Lewis O.....	109
Backus, Ebenezer.....	31	Robert.....	49
Baker, James R.....	93	Cavers, Peter A.....	108
Belcom, B. G.....	103	Chabot, Geo. S.....	117
Ball, George.....	114	Chambers, Thomas.....	125
Jacob I.....	113	Chapman, Isaac A.....	33
Jane Samantha.....	113	Charles II.....	16, 133
Baltimore, Lord.....	16	Christian IV.....	146, 154, 155
Bancroft, George.....	18	Christian VI.....	158
Banga, Nathan.....	141	Clarendon, Earl of.....	8
Barton, Amelia.....	108	Clarke, St. John.....	96
Beardaley, Nancy.....	113	Claus, Col. Daniel.....	63
Becker, John.....	98	Clayton, Col. Aasher.....	36
Beekman, Henry.....	10	Clinton, Sir Henry.....	72, 74
Belden, Lois.....	121	Gen. James.....	77
Mary.....	121	Cobb, S. H.....	12
Bertram, Marie P.....	162	Cody, Col. W. F.....	136
Billings, Seth Crocker.....	116	Colden, Alexander.....	130
Bippen, V. von.....	147, 152	Cole, Alpha C.....	110
John Heinrich von.....	156	Colie, Isaac William.....	124
Blaisdell, Emma.....	109	Collins, Alfred.....	124
Blick—	147	Comstock, Peleg.....	128
Blumberg, Elizabeth.....	125	Connor, Hugh.....	128
Blytt—	148	Conyon, John.....	125
Boelen, Catharine.....	140	Cook, Hannah.....	110
(de) Bonrepos, Hannah.....	120	Juliana Adelia.....	117
Book, Margaret Ann.....	101	Maria.....	109
Bowerman, August.....	163	Phineas.....	142
Boyd, Robert.....	114	Cooley, Lucy.....	118
Bradford, William.....	14	Cornbury, Lord.....	8
Bradshaw, Seth Walter.....	107	Cornell, Abigail.....	109
Bradstreet, Gen. John.....	68	Benoni.....	109
Brandt, Wilhelmine.....	148	Robert.....	109
Brant, Joseph 62, 63, 64, 65, 73, 87, 88		Cornwallis, Earl Charles.....	74, 80
Brenicker, Rev. Charles.....	161	Cornwell, Sarah Caroline.....	118
Bridgford, Anna.....	126	Corrigan, James.....	99
Benjamin.....	123, 126	Corwet, Mette.....	155
Samuel.....	126	Cox, Sir Charles.....	5
Brodhead, Col. Daniel.....	79	Charles Epperson.....	106
Brower, Anna H.....	100	Narcissa.....	106
Brymner, Douglas.....	137	Craig, Hattie.....	101
Buck, Asael.....	47	Capt. Thomas.....	33
Buckley, Anna.....	126		

INDEX OF PERSONS

	PAGE
Cresson, Col. Chas. C.	117
Croothwaite, Edward	107
Cruikshank, Lt. Col. E.	134
Curtis, Frank E.	125
Custer, Capt. Bethel Moore	119
Cuyler, Margaret Ledyard	122
Dahl, Emma	147
Dailey, A. F.	121
Danckersen, Danguart	157
Wenche Elizabeth	159
Daniels, Spencer	120
Darrin, Marian Elizabeth	103
Davies, Grace Pearl	126
Day, Alice	110
Anna	118
Isaac	95
Maria	95
Solomon	95
de Besche, Mrs.	147
de Bonrepos, Hannah	120
de Hofman, Tycho	156
de Kay, Charles	167
de Lippe, Peter	152
de Lippia, Johannes Taf	152
de Maintenon, Madame	3
Delano, Hulda	93
Nancy	93
Nathan	132
Delgobe	148
Denison, Lieut. Col. Nathan	42, 47
Depew, John	37, 41, 43, 49, 51, 68
De Peyster, Lt. Col.	137
De Pui (Depew) John	43
Dick, Capt. John	25, 33, 36
Dickens, John	141
Dissington, Gerhard	159
Wenche	159
Dorchester, Lord	86, 88
Doty, Mary	99
Doven, Elizabeth von	155
Drake, Sir Francis	6
Draper, Major Simeon	34
Duke of York	59, 87
Duke Wilhelm	154
Durkee, Major John, 28, 29, 31, 32, 33, 34, 38	
Durkee, Capt. Robert	47
Dustin, Hannah	129
Dyer, Col. Eliphilet	19, 23, 25, 39
Earl of Clarendon	8
Ebersol, Walter W.	105
Edgar, George Alexander	101
Edmons, John	94
Egbert, Ellen	119
John M.	119
Eggleston, Jane	124
John Thomas	124
Elder, Col. John	24
Elderkin, Col. Jedidiah	19
England, Tenty	115
England, King of, 16, 20, 24, 25, 32, 33, 39, 49, 62, 65, 81	
Epps, Mary	121
Erich IV	157
Ervin, Harriet	108, 110
Julia	110
Ett, Annige	166
Everard, Hannah	111
Lucy	120
Fangen, Dr. Anton Wilhelm von	157
Fay, Caroline Charlotte	122
Fielding, Maude Mary	108
File, Alice	109
Filea, Elizabeth	95
Jacob	95
Mary	94, 134
Filkins, James W.	114
Fitzgerald, Nora	126
Fletcher, Gov. Benjamin	10
Floyd, Squire	129
Forbes, Prof. James D.	138
Ford, D. S.	139
Forrester, Elizabeth Hamilton	104
Fowler, Carrie	118
Fox, Rudolph	43
Fralick, Ransom	96
Franklin, Benjamin	14
Roasel	47
Frederick, Duke of York	87
Frederick II.	156
Fredrik II.	154
Fredrik III.	154
French, Emily	113
Joseph	113
Martina	113
Martin	112, 113, 138
Mary	112, 113
Samuel	113
Frier, Stanley Charles	104
Frobisher, Sir Martin	6
Fry, Captain	50
Fuller, Capt. Stephen	47
Gage, Maj. Gen. Thomas	32
Gailliard	164
Gale, Alpheus S.	102
Gardiner, Peregrine	37
Gauhen, J. F.	151
Geelingden, Joachim Christian	160
Genung, Geo. Dewitt	96
George III.	49, 62, 65, 81, 84
Gerdes, Elizabeth	154
Ilse	155
Thomas	155
Giedde, Ida Sophie	156
Gilchrist	98
Glegg, Lt. Col.	137
Gookin, Daniel	127
Gore, Ellen Elizabeth	102
Graden, Henry	108
Grafenhai'r, Ernst	147
Green, Geo. M.	98
Nellie A.	98
Greenleaf, David B.	124
Greifencrantz, Daniel Nicolai von	156
Griswold, Hattie M.	107

INDEX OF PERSONS

PAGE	PAGE
Groesbeck, Catherine.....	121
John D.....	121
Grovestein.....	120
Guelph Family.....	153
Haag, Emma A.....	124
Habet, J. J.....	165
Haldimand, Gov. Sir Frederick	67, 69, 74,
	87
Halliday, Elinor.....	97
Hamilton, Gov. James.....	22, 24
Sir William.....	138
Hammond, Charlotta Belle.....	102
Haana, William.....	114
Harden, Edward Walker.....	103
Richard Vanderlip.....	103
Rosemary.....	103
Walker.....	103
Harding, Abraham.....	47
Hartsuff, Betsey.....	116
Harvey, Benjamin.....	43, 44, 45, 46
Eliza Ann.....	94
Lt. Col.....	137
Oscar Jewell.....	47, 127, 128
Tina.....	102
Havens, B. F.....	120
Hawkins, Sarah.....	120
Hederstrom, Edith.....	98
Heiberg, Hans K.....	148
Herkimer, Gen. Nicholas.....	65, 66
Hermann, Margaretha.....	154
Hermanns, Hans.....	155
Margarethe.....	155
Hertzberg, S. E.....	147
Hesse, Prince Alexander, of.....	153
Heyns, Lydia.....	127
Hi-a-wat-ha.....	60
Hickey, John.....	118
Hilliker, Phebe Elizabeth.....	100
Hills—.....	121
Loren.....	121
Lucy.....	121
Mary.....	121
Mary Belden.....	121
Hodgdon, Samuel.....	128
Hoffman, Lila E.....	105
Hogg, Norah Elsie Stewart.....	102
Holmen, —.....	154
Holsten-Schaumburg, Count.....	149
Hopetock, Mrs. Juliane.....	147
House—.....	104
J. W.....	93
Howard, Charles.....	110
Howe, Samuel.....	141
Gen. William.....	74
Howell, Ruth.....	109
Wesley.....	108
Hubley, Lt. Col. Adam.....	77, 127
Hume, Allison K.....	119
Hunt, Augustine.....	37, 46, 47
Hunter, Gov. Robert.....	6, 7, 8, 9, 11
Hutchins, Harry.....	126
Ibsen, Henrik.....	159
Janderers, Agnes.....	155
Jansd, Christina.....	165
Janson, Consul H. D.....	145
Jay, Hon. John.....	79, 82
Jenkins, John, Jr.....	47
Jennings, John.....	27, 28, 29, 30, 31
Johnson, Col. Guy.....	42, 62, 63
Sir William, 25, 42, 53, 55, 62, 63, 68	
William Samuel.....	39
Jones, A. E.....	110
Mary L.....	104
Judd, Major William.....	42
Kaar, Hultfeldt.....	147
Kahn, Heinrich.....	156
Kathmann, Catharina.....	155
Dietrich.....	155
Katzberg, Hermann von.....	155
Keith, Sir William.....	11, 12
Kennedy, James.....	110
Kettewell, B. F.....	102
Keyper, Christiana.....	117
Kidd, D. D.....	136
Kielland, Axel.....	146, 147
Klaes—.....	161
Mathilde.....	161
Kilgour, John W.....	99
Killoren, —.....	126
King Charles II.....	16, 133
King George III.....	49, 62, 65, 81, 84
King of England, 16, 20, 24, 25, 32, 33, 39, 49, 62, 63, 81	
Kingaley, Nathan.....	49
Kirchhof, Sophie Charlotte Louise.....	163
Kirkland, Rev. Samuel.....	62
Kitchen, Moses.....	100
Kraer, F.....	157
Krabke, Karen Grubbe.....	156, 157
Oluf.....	156
Kragenhjelm, —.....	146
Krohn, W.....	148
Krueger, Eleanore.....	156
Joachim.....	156
Kuechen, Gjertrud.....	157
Hermen.....	157
Lacy, Electa.....	112
Lampe, Rev. J. F.....	148
Lampkin, Elizabeth.....	108
Langs, Elizabeth.....	108
Jacob.....	108
Larnbee, Charlotte.....	112
Lawrence, Samuel.....	116
Layout, Anna E.....	125
Leach, Daniel D. Tompkins.....	121
Leboo, Marcellus.....	124
Ledlie, William.....	28
Leverich, Margaret Ann.....	121
William.....	121
Lincoln, Mary.....	120
Robert.....	120
Lindquist, Henry Eugene.....	118
Samuel.....	151
von Kozarkow, .	151

INDEX OF PERSONS

	PAGE		PAGE
Lippe, Dr. Adolph.	164	Oberlin, Maud.	101
Ehrenfried Gottilieb.	151	Ogden, Capt. Amos.	25, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31,
Peter de.	157	32, 33, 34, 35, 36	
Lippe-Weisenfeld, Count of.	164	Capt. Nathan.	28, 33, 34
Lippert, Frank.	126	Ormonde Family.	68
Livingston, Robert.	8	Overland—.	147
Lockrow, Harriet.	124	Oxenhausen, Sir Count Julius von	147,
Longellow, Henry W.	60		
Lord Baltimore.	16	Paine, John.	155
Lord Cornbury.	8	Parks, Rev. Stephen.	47
Lord Dorchester.	86, 88	Patterson, Capt. Alexander.	28, 29, 33, 49
Lord Lovelace.	6	Pawling Family.	49
Louis XIV.	3	Peach, Isabella.	99
Lowery, Robert.	94	Penn Family.	17, 20
Ludick, August, Jr.	104	Penn, Gov. John.	26, 27, 29, 32, 39
Lukens, Jesse.	40, 41, 45	Richard.	26
John.	40	Thomas.	26
Lyon—.	97	Admiral Sir William.	16
		William.	12, 16, 17, 18, 21, 22, 58
Maclean, Col. Allan.	83	Petermeyer, August.	163
Madden, Mary.	113	Petersen, Magdalena Christina.	159
Maintenon, Madame de.	3	Petit, John.	137
Mairs, Catherine.	117	Pfaster, Anna Bell.	100
Marab, Elba Myra.	98, 134	Phelps, Elijah.	134
Martman, Miss.	147	Elisha.	94, 134
Mc Allister, Bella.	125	Emma.	110
William.	125	William.	125
McClure, Samuel S.	117	Philip IV (Spain).	165
McDowell, John.	129	Philo, Dr. E. A.	100
McKain, Andrew.	141	Philippe, Sarah Adelaide.	122
McKee, Belle.	105	Pickering, Timothy.	128
McLachlin, Mrs. Emma J.	122	Pike, Lucina Cyrena.	99
McLaury, John Adams.	116	Pitt, William.	86
Mead, David.	32	Pittman, Larkin B.	105
Merriam, Isaac.	116	Plummer, Sylvina.	96
Miller, Robert.	99	Plunket, Col. William.	43, 44, 45
Mills, James.	109	Pratt, Edwards Herrick.	118
Miner, Charles.	33, 41	Presson, Caroline.	98
Moake, Emma Louise.	114	Olive.	98
Moody, Burton D.	100		
Morgan, Lewis H.	61	Queen Anne.	4, 5, 6, 10
Moses.	141	Queen Sophia (Fredrik II).	154
Morell, Thomas.	141	Queen Sophie (Christian VI).	158
Morris, Capt. Joseph.	36		
Sadie M.	104	Rankin, Grace.	119
Morrison, Ethel.	119	Ransom, Capt. Samuel.	47
Muirhead, John.	92, 130	Ravensburg, Count Hermann von.	153, 154
Muldown, Mary W.	130	Rehden, Margarethe von.	155
Mulholland, Margaret.	112	Reichhelm—.	160
Muller, Bishop Christian Rudolph.	155	Bertha.	160
Muller, Johannes.	154, 156	Richardson, Marjorie.	122
Myers, George.	94	Milo Barnum, Jr.	122
		Susan May.	122
Newman, Calvin.	114	Richmann, Major Carl.	119
Chas. S.	114	Rinteler, Johannes von.	155
Grace.	114	Roberts, Robert R.	142
J. C. A.	114	Robertson, John F.	121
Nicolaysen, Antikvar.	147	Robins, Capt.	94
Nicholson, Col. Sir Francis.	5	Rogers, Rebecca.	97
Sadie.	101	Rose—.	92
Nielsen, Dr. Yugvar.	147	Ross-Lewin, Francis Burton.	103
North, Christopher.	138	Mary.	103
		Rudd, Geo. W.	100
		Rudolph II, Emperor of Bohemia.	151

INDEX OF PERSONS

	PAGE		PAGE
Ryan, Henry.	113	Sumler, W. H.	109
Ryland, William.	142	Sutherland, Polly	94
Sanford, D. H.	100	Samuel.	94
Schaumburg Family.	148	Sutton—	112
Schoenbeck, Gerhard von.	155	Svensen, S. E.	159
Scholl, Amelia R.	101	Sweet, Maxwell	119
Schorer, Huldah.	163	Sweitzer, Nellie Susan.	122
Schuylar, Peter.	5	Switz, Mary.	97
Gen. Philip.	70	Swinburne, Dr.	143
Scull, William.	43	Taddiken, Caroline.	163
Sears, George Charles.	104	Taggart, Anna Woodburn	93, 132
Sebold, Anna Catherine.	162	Tanck, Agnete.	154
Sechums, Hans.	158	Tancke, Agnes.	155
Elizabeth.	158	Markus.	155
Secord Family.	49, 112	Taylor, Rev. E. H.	109
Eliza.	113	Susan Elizabeth.	101
Capt. James.	43	Teedyuscung.	23, 24
Shaver, Ira Edgerton.	108	Thiset—	157
William.	108	Thodey, Capt. Francis.	140
Shepard, Isaac.	129	Thomas, Besse.	105
Sheppard, Lena Myrtle.	101	Mary Jane.	98
Sherwin, Horace.	99	Thorn, John E.	97
Shikellamy.	59	Thornburg, Maud S.	102
Sibley, Dwight E.	99	Thorpe, William.	97
Simcoe, Gov. John Graves.	87	Tilly, Johanna Tzerclaes, Count of.	153
Slaue, Niels.	155	Tompkins, Emma.	102
Suman, Joseph.	41, 42	Torrey, Asa C.	99
Smead, Charles Russel.	103	Trull, Willard.	116
Laura Porter.	103	Trumbull, Gov. Jonathan.	39, 42
Smeit, Lt. Col. William.	137	Tryon, Gov. Sir William.	54, 65
Smith, Ephraim Franklin.	105	Tucker, Anna.	123
Frank.	124	Daniel.	123
Hannah.	95, 96	Tuttle, Lucinda.	85, 92, 130
John.	37	Stephen.	85, 130
Judson A.	97	Uline, Jacob.	125
Major.	95	Mary.	125
Phebe J.	101	Van der Lip, van der Lip, Van der Lipp,	
William Hooker.	128	van der Lippe, Van Derlipp, Van	
Sophia, Queen (Fredrik II).	154	Derlip, Vander Lippe, Vanderlippe.	
Sophie, Queen (Christian VI).	158	Vanderlip.	
Spicer, Tobias.	142	Abbie Jane.	125
Spohn, Elizabeth Bowman.	89	Addison.	92, 93, 95
Spurgeon, Rev. Chas. H.	139	Adelbert George.	162
St. Leger, Col. Barry.	65, 66	Adelia Cook.	117
Stacey, Lyandaer.	121	Agnietje.	166
Stager, Baltzer.	31	Ainaley.	109
Stanley, Ruth May.	96	Albert.	109
Stanwix, Brig. Gen. John.	64	Albert Benjamin.	162
Starbuck, Fannie Amelia.	118	Albert William.	94, 100
Stark, Gen. John.	66	Albert Wellington.	100
Starr, Estella.	108	Alberta Matilda.	114
Stewart, Charles.	27, 28, 31, 35, 36	Alice Ann.	117
Capt. Lazarus.	31, 34, 35, 36, 44, 45	Alice Martha.	97
Stiles, Morris.	120	Alice Westcott.	118
Stohlmann, Dorothea.	111	Amanda de Bonrepos.	121
Stone, William L.	26, 67	Andrew Bartels.	116
Storch, Dorothea.	158	Angeline.	117
Dorrette.	158	Ann.	107
Dr. Jean.	158	Anna.	137, 166
Strong, Jedediah.	39	Anna Day.	119
Solomon.	49		
Stuart, David.	110		
Sullivan, Maj. Gen. John.	74, 76, 77, 78, 79		
Capt. Thomas V.	139		

INDEX OF PERSONS

	PAGE		PAGE
Van der Lip, etc.—Continued.		Van der Lip, etc.—Continued.	
Anna Sophia.....	121, 163	Dorothy Marie.....	163
Anne Rankin.....	119	Eari.....	100
Annetje.....	166	Earl Stanley.....	98
Annie Belle.....	101, 105	Edgar Nelson.....	101
Anthony.....	166	Edith.....	122
Antonia.....	166	Edith May.....	118
Antonius.....	166	Edith Ruperta.....	105
—architect.....	159, 160	Edna Treeva.....	111
Ariadna Bianca.....	105	Eduard.....	112, 138
Arthur Griswold.....	107	Edward, 15, 93, 97, 107, 108, 109, 112, 129, 130, 137, 138, 163	
Baldwin.....	115	Edward Cuyler.....	122
Benjamin Bridgford.....	124, 125	Edward Ervin.....	110
Benjamin Otis.....	125	Edward Griswold.....	107
Benjamin Robert.....	162	Edward Hosmer.....	122
Ben Roy.....	105	Edward Hugh.....	114
Bertha.....	126, 161	Edward William.....	108, 110
Bertram.....	162	Elba Caroline.....	99
Betsey.....	92, 116	Elias, 115, 116, 117, 120, 121, 123, 125, 140, 141, 142, 143	
Bowde.....	115	Elias Gale.....	123, 124, 125
Boudewyn.....	115, 145	Elias Gilbert.....	143
Boudewyne.....	115	Eliza.....	93
Boudwine.....	115	Eliza Ann.....	100
Calvin.....	163	Elizabeth, 15, 47, 50, 89, 92, 93, 94, 109, 116, 124, 126, 130, 137	
Caroline.....	99	Elizabeth A.....	95
Caroline Adele.....	122	Elizabeth Jane.....	108
Caroline E.....	98	Elizabeth Lynn.....	118
Carrie Agnes.....	114	Ella Arabell.....	100
Carrie Sophrona.....	96	Ellen.....	110, 123, 124
Cassie.....	123	Elmira Mariah.....	99
Cassie M.....	113	Elsie.....	124
Catharina.....	164	Elva Claire.....	110
Catherine.....	108, 112	E. M. (Mrs).....	134
Catherine Ann.....	120	Emeline.....	113
Charles.....	96, 103, 113	Emeline A.....	96
Charles Arthur.....	103, 107	Emerentia.....	164
Charles Edward.....	118	Emerson Cosford.....	100
Charles Ernest.....	100	Emery A.....	96
Charles Nelson.....	101	Emily Elizabeth.....	108
Charles Roberts.....	122	Emily Gale.....	121
Charles Sherman.....	121, 122	Emily Josephine.....	108
Charles Tuttie.....	96	Emma.....	108, 110, 125
Charles Weasley Hellens.....	114	Emma Augusta.....	122
Charlotte.....	93, 110, 112, 138	Emma C.....	113
Charlotte Delight.....	106	Emma Lorinda.....	97
Chester Howard.....	100	Erwin.....	108
Christian.....	166	Esther.....	124
Christofel Johan.....	166	Esther Hannah.....	107
Clara.....	163	Etta.....	110, 125
Clark.....	109	Etta Jane.....	99
Clyde Le Roy.....	98	Eugene A.....	125
Cornelia.....	96, 166	Eunice Priscilla.....	96
Cyrene Mildred.....	162	Eva Edith.....	100
Daniel Cosford.....	94, 100	Eva Marguerite.....	100
Daisy Caroline.....	118	Eva May.....	96
David.....	95, 124	Eva St. Clair.....	100
David Campbell.....	117	Family.....	1, 49, 52, 144
Dennice.....	140	Fannie Delphine.....	114
Dennis.....	140	Fannie Hamilton.....	104
Denys.....	140	Fernando Sylvanus.....	104
Dewitt Beekman.....	118	Florence.....	126
Dionysius.....	140	Franc Booth.....	118
Dionysius Repos.....	121, 122		
Dorothea.....	115		
Dorothy.....	162		

INDEX OF PERSONS

PAGE	PAGE
Van der Lip, etc.—Continued.	Van der Lip, etc.—Continued.
Frances Mack.....	119
Francis Edward.....	126
Francis Lowell.....	118
Francis Marion.....	95, 101, 102
Frank.....	112, 125
Frank Arthur.....	103, 106
Frank Edwin.....	103, 107
Frank Henry.....	122
Frank Lincoln.....	102
Frederick, 15, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 75, 77, 89, 92, 100, 107, 112, 127, 128, 137, 166	
Frederick Bassett.....	97
Frederick Mulholland.....	114
Frederick Vogt.....	111
Frederick Y.....	108
Gabriel.....	163
Garfield Henry.....	114
George.....	109, 112
George E.....	95
George Edward.....	109
George F.....	125
George G.....	95
George Gore.....	102
George Lockwood.....	121
Rev. George Mairs, 117, 119, 138, 139, 140	
George McCullough.....	108
George Nelson.....	95, 101, 102
George Robert.....	123
George Roberts.....	120, 121
George Rodney.....	95
George Rutger.....	117
George Tilden.....	105
Gertrude.....	112
Gladys Bertha.....	163
Gottfried.....	163
Grace J. G.....	119
Guida Loring.....	118
Hannah.....	120, 121
Harmon.....	108
Harmon Blackmore.....	93, 95, 96
Harmon Griswold.....	107
Harold Edward.....	97
Harriet.....	109, 123, 162
Harriett Adelia.....	96
Harriet Frances.....	126
Harriet Porter.....	116
Harrison.....	99, 104
Harrison Lucas.....	98
Harvey Clifton.....	104
Harry Berton.....	97
Harry L.....	104
Heintje.....	166
Helen Louise.....	114
Helen Marrs.....	104
Hendrica.....	166
Hendrika.....	166
Henrietta.....	121
Henry.....	99
Henry Eleazer.....	101, 105
Henry Fred.....	107
Henry Herman.....	162
Henry John.....	101
Henry Lewis.....	98, 104
Henry Nelson.....	104
Henry Parker.....	114
Herman.....	165, 166
Hester.....	123
Hester Alma.....	110
Hiram.....	112, 113, 138
Hiram B.....	113
Hiram Swift.....	113
Homer Edwin.....	107
Horace Dewitt.....	162
Howard Macey.....	110
Howard Purcel.....	107
Hugh.....	112
Hugh Mulholland.....	114
Hulda.....	93, 97
Ida.....	125
Ida Marilla.....	126
—infants.....	95, 121, 123
Ira.....	92, 93, 95, 97, 108
Isaac.....	124, 126
Isaac Allen.....	126
Isaac Mark.....	123, 124, 125, 126
Jacob.....	95
Jacquemine.....	165
James.....	107, 112, 124, 126
James Herbert.....	100
James J.....	109, 110
James Wilkerson.....	110
Jan.....	164, 165, 166, 167
Jan Janaz.....	165
Jane.....	95, 137
Jane E.....	123
Jane McLean.....	116
Jay.....	113
Jennie.....	99
Jennie Elizabeth.....	110
Jennie Eveline.....	105
Johan Cornelis.....	166, 167
Johan George.....	166
Johan Hendrick Cornelis.....	167
Johan Jansen.....	165
Johan Jurriaen.....	166
John, 15, 47, 50, 51, 89, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 98, 107, 108, 109, 112, 120, 128, 129, 130, 137, 143	
John Adams.....	117, 118
John Ben.....	105
John De Alvarado.....	105
John Harvey.....	125
John Hutt Ball.....	114
John Keyser.....	117
John Loren Charles.....	122
John Mairs.....	117
John Miles.....	98
John Robbins.....	108
John Russell.....	119
John Swift.....	99, 104, 105, 135
John Taggart.....	95, 102
John Thomas.....	124, 126
John Wesley.....	109
Joseph.....	112, 121, 138
Josine.....	165
Julia Ann.....	112, 138

INDEX OF PERSONS

PAGE		PAGE	
Van der Lip, etc.—Continued.		Van der Lip, etc.—Continued.	
Justus	109, 110	Minnie	110
Katherine Belle	126	Minnie Elizabeth	114
Katherine Cryaler	114	Moses	93
Kelvin Cox	106	Myrtle	102
Kirk	96, 103	Nancy	92, 143
Laura Inez	105	Nancy Elizabeth	101
Laurens	165	Nancy Jane	107, 109
Lavinia	121	Narcissa	106
L. C.	114	Nathaniel	163
Leendert	164, 165	Nellie M.	104
Lena Sarah	118	Nelson	94, 98
Leona Belle	102	Norma Katharine	110
Lewis	116, 117, 118	Norman	109, 113
Libbie	102	Norman L.	113
Libbie Merriman	96, 104	Norah Gerald Stewart	102
Lily Almira	104	Oceana	101
Lois	122	Olivia Gertrude R.	108
Lois Ida Elma	96	Orpha Jane	109
Lorena Adine	102	Orson Hanks	96
Louis B.	124	Oscar Wiley	95, 101
Louis Clifford	101, 105	Paul Frederick	162
Louis N. B.	118	Pauline	114, 163
Louisa	117	Percy Everard	111
Louisa Merchant	117	Perry	125, 126
Lowren Clement	104	Peter Benoni	114
Lowren Presson	99	Peter Flumerfelt	112, 113, 114
Lowrenna Belle	104	Peter Frederick	110, 111
Lucinda	93, 94, 99	Phebe	120, 121
Lucinda Taggart	93, 95	Phebe Taylor	121
Lydia	120, 143	Philip	115, 120, 123
Lydia Isabelle	104	Philippine	164
Mabel Harriet	100	Phineas Rogers	97
Mabel Viola	126	Pietie	166
Magdalena	164	Plyn Ames	113, 114, 138
Margaret	112, 123, 138	Rachel	112
Margaret Ann	114	Reginald Everard	111
Margaret Caroline	114	Robert	92, 94, 95, 101, 134
Margaret Catharine	101	Robert Griswold	107
Margaret Matilda	124, 125	Robert Kenwood	102
Mark	92, 93, 94, 96, 103, 109	Ruth	126
Mark Alfred	100	Ruth E.	119
Martha	109, 112, 120, 121, 140, 163	Ruth Irving	118
Martha Alice	97	Ruth Isabel	103
Martha J.	113	Ruth Wright	107
Martha Jane	96, 103	Samuel	126
Martin	94, 98, 100	Samuel Adams	116, 117
Mary	15, 47, 50, 89, 92, 93, 94, 95, 99,	Samuel L.	123
	101, 109, 115, 117, 119	Samuel Stilwell	120, 121, 143
Mary Agnes	126	Sarah	116
Mary Alice	96	Sarah E.	117
Mary Ann	94, 120	Sarah Elizabeth	125, 126
Mary Bertha	105	Sarah Gertrude	163
Mary Elizabeth	97, 104	Sarah Mairs	117
Mary H.	113	Saran Louise	118
Mary Hannah	109	Sarassa Jane	94
Mary Jane	93, 95, 103, 124	Solomon Van Rensselaer	123, 125
Mary M.	119	Stella Albatena	97
Mary Prime	116	Stephen	92, 93, 129, 130, 132
Mathilde	161	Stephen Tuttle	93, 96, 134
Matthias	110	Susan	109
Maude	102	Susan J.	95
Melbourn Carl	100	Susanna	167
Metje	166	Swift	92, 94, 113, 129, 132
Miles Armon	105	Taylor	101

INDEX OF PERSONS

PAGE	PAGE
Van der Lip, etc.—Continued.	
Thomas.....	115, 117
Thomas L.....	124
Tilden Bismarck.....	105, 136
Truman.....	94, 98, 99
Truman C.....	99
Verna Rose Howard.....	110
Vernard Victor.....	104
Verona Isabel.....	114
Virginia Jocelyn.....	106
Washington Baker.....	95, 102, 135
Wheeler.....	120
Willard Clark.....	118
William, 1, 14, 15, 37, 41, 47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 85, 89, 91, 92, 93, 98, 107, 109, 110, 127, 130, 137, 138, 145	118
William Adams.....	117, 118
William Franklin.....	97
Rev. William Frederick.....	162
William Leverich.....	121, 122, 143
William Martin.....	101
William Vernal.....	110
William Willing.....	123
Willis Curtis.....	97
Wilson Franklin.....	126
Wilson.....	92
Wotkyns.....	121, 122
W. Weasley.....	96
Zoe.....	101
Van der Prait, Antoinette.....	164, 165
Van Gorder, Catherine.....	93
Van Heynigen, Thomas F.....	120
Van Schaick, Col. Gozen.....	57
Vansickle, Orton.....	101
Vansickle, Orville.....	101
Van Slyke, Gertrude.....	126
Van Zandt, Sarah.....	120
Vise, Mary E.....	104
Voltaire, Francois Marie Arouet, de.....	17
von Bippen—.....	147
John Heinrich.....	156
V.—.....	152
Von der Becke, Lt. Col. E.....	146, 147
Von der Lippe, Von der Lippe, von der Lipp, Von der Lippe, von der Lippia	
Rev. Dr. Adalbert.....	144, 160, 161, 163
Agnes.....	155, 156
Anete.....	154
Duke Alexander.....	151
Anne Sophie.....	157
Baron.....	156, 157
Colonel Baron.....	157
Bernhard.....	148, 154, 155
Count Bernhard.....	153
Bernhard Knud Christopher.....	157
Bernhard, Noble Lord of Lippe.....	155
Berend.....	155
C.....	151
C. Ed.....	151
Carl Ludwig.....	153
Prince Casimir August.....	149
Catrine.....	158
Christian.....	153
Sir Christopher.....	146, 154, 155
Christopher Ernst.....	153
von der Lippe, etc.—Continued.	
Clara.....	160
Colonel.....	157
Conrad Frederick.....	145, 164
Count.....	145, 149
Counts, House of, 146, 148, 149, 150, 152	150
Didrick Herman.....	158
Dietrich.....	151, 155
Dietrich Hermann.....	155
Dirick.....	157
Dorothea Catharina.....	159
Dorothea Elizabeth.....	159
Dukes, House of.....	150, 152
Egert.....	152
Eggerd.....	152
Eleanore Elizabeth.....	156
Elizabeth.....	149, 156, 160
Capt. Engelbert.....	157
Evetze.....	152
F.....	153
Frederick.....	161, 163
Capt. Frederick.....	151
Count Frederick Carl August.....	150
Frederick Christian.....	149
Prince Frederick William Leopold.....	149
Count Ferdinand Ludwig.....	150
Gebele.....	152
Gen. Georg.....	151, 152
George.....	160
Gerhard.....	160
Gertrud.....	158
Giesecke.....	152
Hans.....	159
Heiliche.....	157
Heinrich.....	155, 156, 157
Henne.....	154
Henrich.....	157, 158, 159
Henrik.....	154
Herman.....	148, 157
Hermann.....	146, 148
Hermen.....	152
Hindrick.....	157
Hinrich.....	147, 152
Isabella.....	155
Jacob.....	145, 147, 156, 157, 158, 159
Jan Didrik.....	159
Joachim, 145, 146, 147, 153, 154, 157	157
Jobst Hermann.....	149
Johan.....	152
Johann.....	152
Johanna Caroline Pauline Bertha.....	160
Johannes.....	152
John.....	158
Juliane.....	156
Julius.....	151
Major Knud Christopher.....	156, 157
Lenche Dorothea.....	158
Noble Lords, House of, 146, 148, 149, 150, 155	150
Luder.....	147
Ludwig Ferdinand.....	148
Magdalena Christina.....	159, 160
Marchus Christopher.....	156
Margarethe.....	155

INDEX OF PERSONS

	PAGE		PAGE
von der Lippe, etc.—Continued.			
Mette Christine.....	159	Waugh, George Nathan.....	110
Otto.....	148, 149	Wayne, "Mad Anthony".....	79
Pauline.....	160	Weaver, Amaziah.....	109
Paulus.....	160	Catharine.....	109
Paulus Henrichson.....	146, 158	Elizabeth.....	107
Peter Ludwig.....	152	Weaver, John.....	107
Philipp.....	148, 149	Weiser, Conrad.....	11
Princes, House of, 146, 148, 149, 150,	152	Weld, Isaac.....	83
Rebecca.....	158	Wessler, Mrs. Mollie.....	162
Reinecke.....	152	Westbrook, Basora.....	110
Rudolph.....	148	Weston, Eber C.....	114
Count Rudolph Ferdinand.....	149	Dr. John B.....	119
Simon.....	148, 149, 152, 155	Wetmore—.....	120
Sophia.....	156	Wheeler, Melissa.....	113
Sybille.....	155	Wheelock, Rev. Dr. Eleazar.....	62
Tale.....	152	Wheelwright, Rev. John.....	133
Thomas.....	145, 152, 156	White, Eliza.....	128
Victor.....	152	Whitmore—.....	120
Weinche.....	157	Width, B. M.....	147
Wenche.....	145, 146	Wigton, Thomas.....	51, 128
Wenche Elizabeth.....	160	Wilcox, Hattie A.....	104
Wilhelm.....	158	Willey, Mary.....	95
William Frederick Ernst.....	149	William, Duke.....	154
William.....	158	Williamson Family.....	112
von Doven, Elizabeth.....	155	Willing, Thomas.....	40
von Fangen, Dr. Anton Wilhelm.....	157	Wilson, John.....	129
von Greifencrants, Daniel Nicolai.....	156	Prof. John D.....	138
von Katzenberg, Hermann.....	155	Woodrow—.....	82
von Kozarkow.....	151	Winthrop, Gov. John.....	16
von Lippa.....	151	Wyman, Fanny A.....	114
von Oxenhausen, Sir Count Julius, 147,	155	Parker.....	114
von Ravensburg, Count Hermann, 153,	154	Wolcott, Gov. Roger.....	19
von Rinteler, Johannes.....	155	Woodburn—.....	132
von Schoenbeck, Gerhard.....	155	Woodrough, Ran.....	109
Vroman, Adam.....	10, 11	Woodworth, Charlotte Louise.....	103
Wagner, Alvira Louise.....	97	Wright, Frank.....	125
Wall, Alfred Thomas.....	104	Mary Ellen.....	107
Wallbaum, Carrie Dorothy.....	114	Young, Janet Baylie.....	162
Wallis, Samuel.....	32	Peter.....	108
Washburn, Jerome N.....	105	Susan C.....	108
Washington, Gen. George, 72, 74, 75, 76,	79, 80	York, Duke of.....	59, 87
Watts, Arthur.....	113	Zenger, Johanna.....	14
James.....	113	John Peter.....	14
		Zur Lippe, House of Counts.....	150, 164
		Zur Lippe, House of Princes.....	150
		Zur Lippe, William A.....	164

GENERAL INDEX

PAGE	PAGE
Aastrup, Denmark.....	156
Acts of Parliament.....	49, 84, 86
Adirondack Region.....	55
Admiralty, English.....	6
Alaska.....	135
Albany, N. Y....3, 11, 20, 22, 23, 51, 61, 62, 63, 64, 66, 68, 81, 112, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 131, 140, 141, 142.	20, 23
Albany Councils.....	54, 115, 130
Alberton, Ont.....	91, 95
Albion, N. Y.....	104
Alleghany, N. Y.....	79
Allegheny River, Pa.....	76, 79
Allentown, Pa.....	116
Alverdissen, Germany.....	148
America, 5, 7, 14, 16, 18, 20, 50, 59, 63, 65, 68, 84, 88, 161, 163, 166.	55
America, discovery of.....	139
American Baptist Publication Society.....	62
Americana, 14, 18, 51, 62, 64, 65, 66, 67, 72, 80, 83	137
Amherstburg, Ont.....	87
Amsterdam, Holland.....	138
Amsterdam, N. Y.....	42, 63
Ancaster, Ont.....	89, 91, 94, 137
Annals of Royal Dutch Academy.....	165
Annapolis, Md.....	122
Ann Arbor, Mich.....	99
Antimony.....	135
Arcadia, Wayne Co., N. Y.....	102
Archives, in Bruges.....	165
Archives, in Canada.....	137
Archives, in London.....	50, 85
Argyle, N. Y.....	117, 119
Arlington, Vt.....	116
Articles of Agreement of Susquehanna Company.....	38
Asheville, Kan.....	113
Ashtabula, O.....	107
Asia.....	135
Atlantic Coast.....	14, 21
Atlantic Ocean.....	99
Attorney General of Pennsylvania.....	22
Auburn, Mass.....	118
Auburn, N. Y.....	55
Aurora, Ill.....	103, 106, 113
Australia.....	135
Avon, N. Y.....	79
Baden-Baden.....	146, 147
Bahama Islands.....	84
Baptisms at Niagara.....	137, 138
Baptists.....	134, 139
Barntrup, Germany.....	148
Barton township, Ont.....	95
Basil, O.....	161
Batavia, N. Y.....	91, 123
Bayard Grant.....	10, 11
Bay of Quinté, Ont.....	86
Beaver Dams, Ont.....	113
Belgium.....	165
Belmont, Wis.....	116
Bennington, Vt.....	66, 104, 116
Bergen, Norway, 144, 145, 147, 157, 158, 159, 160	135
Bering Sea.....	147, 155
Berlin, Germany.....	54
Bethlehem, Pa.....	156
Bielefeld, Germany.....	156
Biere.....	156
Bietigheim, Germany.....	161
Big Flats, N. Y.....	91, 97
Big Rapids, Mich.....	100
Binghamton, N. Y.....	53, 55, 91
Birmingham, Eng.....	104, 111
Blackburn University, Ill.....	161
Black Walnut Bottom, Ont.....	92, 128
Blomberg, Germany.....	148, 149
Blue Mountains, Pa.....	71
Board of Health, Brooklyn.....	143
Board of Trade, London.....	6, 7, 10
Bohemia.....	151
Bonnyrigg, Scotland.....	162
Border Warfare, 67, 69, 70, 73, 74, 75, 79	17, 18
Bornholm, Denmark.....	156
Boston, Mass., 12, 32, 62, 65, 118, 133, 134, 139.	20, 26
Boston Massacre.....	32
Boston, N. Y.....	99
Boundary Disputes.....	17, 18
Boundaries of Connecticut.....	16, 17, 20
Boundaries of Delaware Company Lands	20, 26
Boundaries of Massachusetts.....	20
Boundaries of Pennsylvania.....	16, 17
Boundaries of Susquehanna Company Lands.....	20, 26
Braintrim, Ont.....	92, 128
Brake, Germany.....	148
Bramble.....	148
Brant County, Ont.....	95, 127, 130
Brantford, Ont., 88, 91, 92, 94, 101, 108, 110, 111, 112.	17, 18
Bremen, Germany, 144, 146, 147, 152, 153, 157	160, 161, 163
Breslau, Germany.....	160, 161, 163
Brighton, Mich.....	98, 99
British Archives, London.....	50, 85
British Army, 5, 50, 65, 71, 72, 74, 75, 76, 78, 80, 81, 83, 88, 131.	17, 18
British Government, 5, 8, 9, 48, 49, 52, 54, 75, 79, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 136.	17, 18
British-Indian Alliance.....	66, 67
British Leaders.....	65
British Military Posts.....	83, 86, 87
British Niagara, Ont. 74 (see Niagara- on-Lake).	17, 18
British West Indies.....	84
Broadheads Creek, Pa.....	127

GENERAL INDEX

PAGE	PAGE
Brookings, S. D. 98	Chancellor of Haderleb..... 156
Brooklyn, N. Y., 116, 117, 120, 122, 125, 126, 162	Chancellor of Court of Lippe..... 154
Brooklyn Board of Health..... 143	Charlotte, N. C. 104
Brookton, N. Y. 96	Charlotte River, N. Y. 62
Broome County, N. Y. 56, 96, 134	Charter, Connecticut..... 16, 20, 38, 39
Brownell, Kan. 110	Charter, Massachusetts..... 16, 20
Bruges, Belgium..... 165	Charters, Royal..... 20
Bruges Archives..... 164, 165	Chemung, N. Y. 53, 77, 91, 93, 96, 97
Bruges, books of Estates and Goods, 164	Chemung County, N. Y. 132
Bucks County, Pa. 115	Chemung River, N. Y. 52, 53, 58, 61, 77
Buffalo, Mont. 99	Chenango, N. Y. 54
Buffalo, N. Y., 55, 61, 91, 98, 104, 119, 124, 125, 126, 135	Chenango River, N. Y. 56
Buffalo Creek, N. Y. 79	Cherry Valley, N. Y., 55, 61, 74, 116, 123
Bull's Ferry, N. Y. 141	Chicago, Ill., 98, 103, 105, 106, 114, 122, 138, 161, 162
Burford, Ont. 91	Christiana, Norway..... 147, 157, 160
Burmah. 135	Christiansand, Norway..... 147, 157, 158
Butch's Corners, Ont. 101	Church of England 68, 130
Burton, Ill. 163	Cincinnati, O. 111
Butlersbury, Ont. 74 (see Niagara-on- Lake).	Circleville, O. 104
Butler's Rangers, 50, 51, 54, 67, 68, 69, 72, 74, 75, 79, 89, 90, 91, 127	City Hall, Albany. 131
Buttermilk Falls, Pa. 53, 54, 127	City Treasurer, Bruges. 164
Byron, Ill. 113	Civil War. 93, 98, 125, 143, 163
Cainsville, Ont. 91, 109	Claims, Loyalists' 84
Cambridge, N. Y. 116	Clearfield, Pa. 17
Cambridge Circuit, N. Y. 142	Cleveland, O. 96, 103, 111, 126
Camenz, Germany. 151	Coalinga, Cal. 122
Campbell's Ledge, Pa. 52, 53	Coats of Arms, 145, 146, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154
Canaan, N. Y. 121	Cobleskill River, N. Y. 62
Canada, 1, 51, 66, 74, 80, 81, 82, 83, 86, 87, 88, 91, 92, 98, 111, 114, 127, 129, 131, 132, 137, 138	Cold Spring, N. Y. 102
Canada, Governor of. 86	College of the City of New York. 138
Canada, N. Y. 79	Collins, N. Y. 98
Canadian Archives. 137	Cologne, Germany. 3, 152, 155
Canadian Government. 88	Coloniae, town of, N. Y. 123
Canajoharie, N. Y. 55	Colonies, English. 59
Canajoharie District, N. Y. 55	Colony of Connecticut, 16, 17, 19, 20, 22, 23, 25, 27, 29, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 46, 49, 71
Canandaigua Lake, N. Y. 56	Colorado. 105, 135
Cape Nome, Alaska. 135	Committee of Inspection. 46
Carlinville, Ill. 161	Committee of Settlers. 29, 37
Carl's Neck, N. Y. 120	Commissioners, American. 84
Carlsruhe, Germany. 151	Commissioners, Colonial. 20
Carolinas, North and South. 59	Commissioners, English. 84
Castle of Glogau. 160	Commissioners, of Indian Affairs. 25
Castle, Mohawk lower. 62	Commissioners for New England. 133
Castle Verberg. 156	Commissioners, of New Jersey. 25
Castle Winder. 125	Commissioners, of Pennsylvania. 25
Catawissa, Pa. 17	Commissioners, of Virginia. 25
Catholics, of Germany. 1	Connecticut. 97
Caton, N. Y. 97	Connecticut, boundaries of. 16, 17, 20
Catskill Creek, N. Y. 62	Connecticut Charter. 16, 20, 38, 39
Cattaraugus, N. Y. 79	Connecticut Colony, 16, 17, 19, 20, 22, 23, 25, 27, 29, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 46, 49, 71
Caughnawaga, N. Y. 55	Connecticut Emigration. 18
Cauersdorf, Germany. 151	Connecticut, General Assembly of. 38,
Cayuga County, N. Y. 56	39, 41, 42
Cayuga Indians. 21, 56, 70, 75, 87	Connecticut Men, 19, 23, 27, 31, 32, 34, 37, 41, 48
Cayuga Lake, N. Y. 56, 79	Connecticut Treaty with Six Nations, 20, 23
Centre College, Danville, Ky. 161	Continental Army. 66, 71, 72, 74, 76, 77, 78, 81, 130, 131
Century Association, N. Y. 140	

GENERAL INDEX

PAGE		PAGE	
Continental Congress.	41, 46, 49, 70, 71, 75, 76, 79	Dutch Settlers.....	14, 47, 59, 68
Copenhagen, Denmark.	154, 156, 157, 159	Dutchmen, Pennsylvania.....	14
Corning, N. Y.....	97	Dutchess County, N. Y.....	115
Cossacks.....	1	Eariville, Ill.....	162
Cottage City, Mass.....	118	East Indies.....	151
Council, (Quebec) minutes of.....	88, 89	Easton, Pa., 28, 29, 32, 34, 35, 36, 54, 76	153
Councils, Indian.....	11, 23, 25, 26, 57	East Prussia.....	153
Council for Plantations.....	16	East Salem, N. Y.....	116
Council of Commissioners.....	20	Editict of Nantes.....	3
Council Fire, Iroquois.....	59	Edinburgh, Scotland.....	138
Council House, Iroquois.....	58	Elector Palatine.....	4
Courland, Russia.....	154	Elizabeth, N. J.....	120
Court, judicial, Höxter.....	151	Elkhart, Ind.....	101, 102, 103, 105
Court of Lippe, Chancellor of.....	154	Ellsworth Regiment.....	143
Coxton, Pa.....	53	Elmira, N. Y.....	53, 55, 77, 91, 97
Crops, destruction of.....	76, 78, 79	Emigration, from Connecticut.....	18
Crown Grants.....	18	Emmanuel Church.....	161
Crown Lands.....	82, 88, 137	England, 5, 6, 8, 20, 23, 64, 65, 73, 81, 84, 88, 114	10
Crown Lands Department.....	89	England, Lords Justices of.....	1, 80
Crown Point, N. Y.....	64, 68	English.....	6, 8
Dallas, Texas.....	162	English Admiralty.....	4
Dances.....	1	English Court.....	4
Danish spelling.....	145	English Crown.....	48
Danville, Ky.....	161, 162	English Government, 5, 16, 23, 30	18
Danville Theol. Seminary, Ky.....	161, 162	English Land Patents.....	18
Dansville, N. Y.....	118, 119	English Language.....	14
Dansig, Germany.....	151, 153	English Navy.....	6, 8
Dartmouth College, N. H.....	62	Episcopalian.....	134, 140
Dean of Merchants' Guild.....	152	Equinox House, Vt.....	134
Decatur, N. Y.....	103	Erie, Pa.....	86
Dee, Oregon.....	101	Erie Canal.....	143
Deepwater, Mo.....	162	Estate of Frederick Vanderlip.....	128
Delaware Company.....	20, 25, 26, 39	Estates and Goods, books of (Bruges).....	164
Delaware County, N. Y.....	55, 56, 115, 116	Estates, Van der Lip.....	164
Delaware Indians, 17, 21, 22, 23, 24, 58		Europe.....	1, 12, 48, 92
Delaware River.....	4, 16, 17, 20, 28, 30	European Land Patents.....	18
Delaware Valley.....	67	Europeans.....	18
Delaware Water Gap, Pa.....	17, 71	Everett, Wash.....	100
Delhi, Ont.....	91, 94, 100	Exeter, N. H.....	133
de Loonsche leenen.....	165	Exeter, Pa.....	40
Delmenhorst, Germany.....	153	Fairbanks, Alaska.....	135
Denmark.....	153, 154	Fargo, St. Clair Co. Mich.....	99
Denver, Col.....	104, 135, 136	Farnault, Minn.....	102
Department of Indian Affairs.....	70	Fatherland, German.....	4, 15
Deputies, to Conn. General Assembly	41	Payal, Azores.....	118
Detroit, Mich.....	86, 135	Federal Capitol, Iroquois.....	58
Dike, Iowa.....	99	Feudalities of Loon.....	165
Disputed Boundaries.....	17, 18	Firearms, first Indian use of.....	59
Disputed Land Titles.....	11, 30, 48, 51	Five Nation Indians, 18, 21, 22, 57, 58, 59, 79	135
Distances, table of, Ont.....	137	Flagstaff, Arizona.....	101
Don River, Ont.....	87	Flanders.....	164
Dorset, Vt.....	96, 98, 113	Flemish blood.....	164
Dover, N. H.....	133	Flemish names.....	140
Drammen, Norway.....	147	Fleensburg, Germany.....	154, 156, 160
Dresden, Germany.....	151	Florida.....	126
Dubuque, Iowa.....	161, 162	Fort Augusta, Pa.....	29, 44
Durlach, Baden.....	153	Fort Durkee, Pa., 28, 29, 30, 31, 33, 34, 35	130, 131
Dutch branch.....	164	Fort Edward, N. Y.....	130, 131
Dutch Cities.....	4	Fort Frontenac, Ont., 68, 86 (see Kingston, Ont.)	137
Dutch Discoveries.....	21	Fort George, Ont.....	
Dutch Government.....	59		
Dutch names.....	138, 140, 145		
Dutch Port.....	14		

GENERAL INDEX

PAGE	PAGE
Fort Hunter, N. Y.	55, 62
Fort Maumee, Ohio.	86
Fort Niagara, 49, 52, 53, 54, 64, 65, 68, 69, 70, 72, 74, 75, 78, 79, 82, 83, 85, 127, 137	
Fort Orange, N. Y.	59
Fort Stanwix, N. Y.	25, 26, 42, 63, 64
Fort Stanwix Treaty, 25, 26, 27, 55, 60, 91	
Fort Wyoming, Pa.	34, 35, 36, 37, 41
Forty-mile Creek, Ont.	137
Fosterburg, Ill.	162
Frankfort, Germany.	150, 152
Fredonia, N. Y.	118
Freedom of the Press.	14
Freeman's Oath.	54, 128, 132
Fremont, Mich.	100
French and Indian War.	19, 22, 28, 70
French Canadians.	85, 86
French Fort 87 (see Toronto)	
French Frontier.	3
French Settlers.	5, 6, 53, 87
Fresno, Cal.	122
Friends (Quakers).	17
Fullerton, Cal.	103
Fulton, Mo.	162
Fyen, Denmark.	155
Gardeau, N. Y.	79
Gascaconde County, Mo.	161
General Assembly of Connecticut, 38, 39, 41, 42	
Genesee Castle.	78, 79
Genesee River, N. Y.	21, 56, 58, 75, 79
Geneseo, N. Y.	79
Geneva, N. Y.	53
Geneva, O.	107
Georgian Pine.	9
German Confederation.	149
German Convention.	162
German Emigration, 1, 2, 3, 4, 13, 14, 15	
German Evangelical Church.	161
German Fatherland.	4, 15
German Flats, N. Y.	55, 66
German Flats District.	55
German Language.	14
German Presbyterian Church.	161
German spelling.	138, 145
German.	3, 4, 5, 11, 13, 14, 31
German Settlers.	47, 48, 68
Germanmantown, N. Y.	7
Germany, 1, 2, 4, 13, 100, 144, 160, 161, 164	
Glogau, Castle of.	160
Golden Hill (New York City).	32
Goodell's, Mich.	94, 100
Goshen, Ind.	101
Governor of Canada.	86
Governor of Connecticut.	16, 47
Governor of Massachusetts.	16
Governor of New York, 6, 8, 11, 54, 62, 65	
Governor of Pennsylvania.	11
Governor of Quebec.	82
Grand Alliance, War of.	3
Grand Council of Iroquois League.	56
Grand River, Ont.	87, 94, 137
Grand River Reserve, Ont.	79
Granite State (N. H.).	91
Grant, Bayard.	10, 11
Grants, Crown.	18
Grants, Fletcher's.	10
Grants, of Lands.	88, 89
Grants, Royal.	20
Great Britain.	6, 62, 83
Great Council Fire, Iroquois.	58
Great Swamp, Pa.	54, 73
Greenbush, N. Y.	123
Greene County, N. Y.	115
Green Oak, Mich.	99
Greece.	60
Gunpowder, Indian use of.	59
Guy Park, N. Y. 42, 63 (see Amsterdam)	
Haderaleb, Germany.	154, 156
Halifax, N. S.	85, 130
Hamburg, Germany.	153, 156, 160
Hamilton, Ont.	91
Hamilton College, N. Y.	62
Hamlet, N. C.	98
Hanover, Germany.	147, 152
Hanover, Pa.	31, 32, 34, 35, 40, 128
Hanover Court House, Va.	143
Hans.	147
Harpersfield, N. Y.	55
Harrisburg, Pa.	43, 72
Hartford, Ct.	16, 38, 41
Hartford, N. Y.	95, 102
Harvey's Creek, Pa.	44, 45
Hatten, Germany.	153
Hazleton, Pa.	17
Hebron, N. Y.	117
Heidelberg, Germany.	3
Heidelberg, Pa.	13
Hemet, Cal.	119
Henderson's Island, Col.	136
Henry's, Ont.	137
Herford, Germany.	155
Hesse-Cassel, Germany.	149
History, Indian.	60
Hohen Zwart.	156
Holland.	1, 4, 14, 50, 92, 144, 145, 151
Hollanders.	14
Holt County, Mo.	104
Holy Roman Empire.	148
Homer, Ont.	91, 108, 112, 113, 114
Hope, Mo.	163
Horn, Germany.	155
Horseheads, N. Y.	91, 97
House of Lords.	155
Hoxter, Germany.	151
Hudson River, 6, 7, 8, 21, 59, 61, 62, 81, 112, 138	
Hudson Valley.	65, 74
Huguenots.	3, 14, 120
Illinois.	98, 124
Immigration, Palatine.	7
Imperial Master of Ceremonies (Berlin)	
	155

GENERAL INDEX

PAGE	PAGE
Indian Affairs, Commissioner of	25
Indian Affairs, Department of, 62, 68, 69	
Indian Affairs, Superintendent of	42
Indian-British Alliance	66, 67
Indian Claim to Pennsylvania Territory 18	
Indian Confederacy	65
Indian Councils	11, 25, 26, 76
Indians Crope, destruction of	76, 78, 79
Indian History	60
Indian Language	68
Indian Reserve, Ont	80, 87
Indian School, Ont	88
Indian Trade	11, 27
Indian Trails	61
Indian Treaties	17, 23
Indian Villages	53, 90
Indian Warfare	59, 60
Indian Wars	103
Indians, 5, 6, 10, 12, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 35, 39, 42, 49, 52, 53, 54, 59, 60, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 69, 70, 72, 73, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 83, 87, 88, 89	
Indians, Delaware, 17, 19, 21, 23, 24, 58	
Indians, Five Nation, 18, 21, 22, 57, 58 59, 79	
Indians, Lenni Lenape	17, 21
Indians, of New York	64, 65
Indians, Six Nation	19, 22, 25
Insterburg, East Prussia	153
Institute of Mining Engineers	135
Iowa	99, 135
Iowa City, Ia	102
Ireland	5, 132
Irish	1, 132
Iroquois Indians	21, 57, 62, 64, 75
Iroquois League or Confederacy, 21, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 64, 65, 75, 79	
Iroquois Legend	60
Iroquois Territory	21, 76
Italians	1
Ithaca, N. Y	55
Jackson, N. Y	116, 117, 118
Jackson, Pa	27
Japan	83
Jay Treaty	83, 87
Jersey City, N. J	126
Jerseymen	35
Jerseyville, Wentworth County, Ont	109
Johnstown, N. Y	55
Johnstown Circuit	142
John Street Church, N. Y	141
Joliet, Ill	114
Kanadesaga, N. Y	53, 70, 78
Kanapanger	146
Kansas	98
Karstitz	156
Kensington, Pa	17
Keuka Lake, N. Y	56
Killadysert, County Clare, Ireland	103
Kinderhook, N. Y	46
Kings Bench	149
Kingsborough, N. Y	55
Kings County, N. Y	115
Kingland District, N. Y	55
Kingston, N. Y	115
Kingston, Ont	86, 87, 112
Kingston, Pa	27, 32, 40, 128
Kingstown, Pa.; see Kingston	
Konin, Poland	160
Korea, Asia	135
Kortright, N. Y	116
Kuestrin, Germany	160
Kyodoresseras, N. Y	131
Lackawanna River, Pa	22
Lake Canadairango, N. Y	55
Lake Champlain	65, 80, 85, 94, 131
Lake Erie	61
Lake Michigan	86
Lake Ontario	36, 64, 69, 81, 85, 86, 90
Lake Otsego, N. Y	55
Lake Schuyler, N. Y	55
Lamanda Park, Cal	102
Lancaster, Pa	22, 49
Lancaster County, Pa	24, 31, 35
Land Boards, Ont	88
Land Grants, Ont	88, 89
Land Patents, European	18
Land Titles, how obtained	20
Land Title Disputes	30
Lanesboro, Mass	132
La Plata, Mo	113
Langford, Ont	91, 108, 110, 111
Laudebeck	150
Lauenburg, Germany	153
Law, Pennsylvania	43
Lebanon, Ct	62
Leipzig, Germany	153, 156
Lemgo, Germany	155
Lenni Lenape Indians	17, 21
Le Roy, N. Y	91, 93, 96, 103, 104
Leroy, O	96, 103
Leyden, Holland	164, 166, 167
Liefland, Russia	157
Lime Rock, Ct	122
Linden Tree	167
Linglestown, Pa	105
Linn Grove, Ind	105
Linschoten, Netherlands	166
Lippe, principality	154, 167
Lippe, river	148
Lippe-Alverdissen, Germany	149
Lippe-Bleisterfeld, Germany	148, 149
Lippe-Briecburg, Germany	149
Lippe-Detmold, Germany	144, 149, 164
Lipperode, Germany	148
Lippe-Schaumburg, Germany	149
Lippe-Schwalenberg, Germany	149
Lippe-Sternberg, Germany	149
Lippe-Weissenfeld, Germany, 148, 149, 164	
Lippish Privy Counsellor and Chancellor 155	
Litchfield County, Ct	39
Livingston, Montana	114
Livingston Manor, N. Y	8
Lockwood, Tioga Co. N. Y	97

GENERAL INDEX

PAGE	PAGE
London, 4, 5, 7, 9, 25, 85, 102, 138, 139	Mill Creek, Pa., 22, 23, 24, 27, 28, 29, 31, 36, 37, 38
London Record Office.....50	Milwaukee, Wis.....162
Londonderry, N. H.....132	Minden, Neb.....162
Long House of the Iroquois, 56, 57, 58, 61	Mingo Indians.....79
Long Island.....97, 117, 121	Minisinks, settlement in New York, 28, 32, 76
Long Point, Ont.....86	Ministers of State, English.....62
Lords Justices of England.....10	Minneapolis, Minn.....119
Lords of Trade.....6	Minutes of Council (Quebec).....88, 89
Lords of Treasury.....8	Mishawaka, Ind.....95
Los Angeles, Cal.....102	Missouri.....161
Löwenburg, Germany.....153	Mississippi River.....21, 55, 59, 135
Lowry City, Mo.....162	Mohawk Church (Brantford, Ont).....88
Loyalists, 46, 50, 53, 62, 63, 68, 69, 80, 81 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 128, 131, 137, (see also Tories).	Mohawk District, N. Y.....55
Loyalists' Claims.....84	Mohawk Indians, 21, 23, 55, 56, 57, 61, 62, 63, 70, 73, 87
Lutheran Palatine Elector.....3	Mohawk Lower Castle.....62
Lucerne County, Pa.....51, 128	Mohawk River.....6, 55, 63, 64, 81
	Mohawk Sachems.....5, 9
Macheche, Quebec.....130	Mohawk Valley, 12, 46, 60, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 74, 90
Mackinaw, Mich.....86	Molde, Norway.....147
Madison, Lake Co., O, 96, 103, 104, 107	Möln, Germany.....153
Maelum, Norway.....159	Monroe County, N. Y.....56
Magdeburg, Germany.....154	Montclair, N. J.....121
Maltesch, a. o.....160	Montreal, Que.....64, 65, 81, 85
Manchester, N. H.....132	Moscow, Mich.....102
Manchester, Vt., 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 98, 101, 113, 114, 128, 132, 134, 138	Mt. Morris, N. Y.....79
Manistee, Mich.....99	Munsey Indians.....79
Mannheim, Germany.....3	Mushappe, Pa.....41
Manor, Livingston, N. Y.....8	Musiah, Canada.....50
Manor of Stoke, Pa.....35	
Manor of Sunbury, Pa.....35	Nærstrand, Norway.....147
Manors.....26, 35	Nanticoke, see Hanover, Pa.
Marine Mission at Large, Boston.....139	Nanticoke Falls.....44, 45, 53
Marinette, Wis.....100	Napa, Cal.....101, 103
Maryland.....24, 58	Napoleonic Wars.....161
Maryland, Proprietors of.....16	Narragansett River.....16
Massachusetts, 8, 16, 32, 98, 132, 133, 134	Nashua, N. H.....126
Massachusetts Boundaries.....20	Nassau, N. Y.....121
Massachusetts Charter.....16, 20	Naval Stores.....6, 7
Massachusetts, Govr. of.....16	Navy, English.....8
Mayence, Germany.....3	Nazareth Church.....161
McCormick Theol. Seminary.....161, 162	Netherland branches.....164
McGregor, Ia.....116	Neustadt, Germany.....151
Mecklenburg, Germany.....154, 157	Newark, N. Y.....125
Mehoopyany, Pa.....42	Newark, O.....161
Memphis, Mich.....100	Newark, Ont.....74, 83, 87
Menominee, Mich.....100	Newark Valley, N. Y.....96
Merce Street Church, N. Y.....139	New Bedford, Mass.....120
Merchants Guild, Dean of.....152	New Brunswick.....81, 85
Meshoppen, Pa.....42	New Castle, Pa.....17
Meshoppen Creek, Pa.....128	New England.....18, 29, 32, 37, 134 New Englanders.....27, 29, 31, 38, 46, 49
Methodism, early history of, 140, 141, 142 143	New England Settlers.....132
Methuen, Mass.....118	New Hampshire.....79, 91 New Hampshire Soldiers.....79
Metropolitan Museum of Art.....139	New Haven, Ct.....41
Michigan.....99	New Jersey, Province of, 17, 25, 27, 31, 35, 46, 116, 131
Middletown, Pa.....43, 72	New Jersey Commissioners.....25
Milan, Mich.....122	New London, Ct.....67
Militia, organization of.....39, 40, 42	New Netherland.....59
Militia of N. Y. State.....140	
Militia of Northumberland Co. Pa.....43	
Militia Rolls, Canadian.....88	

GENERAL INDEX

PAGE	PAGE
New Rochelle, N. Y.	102
New Springville, N. Y.	120
Newtown, N. Y.	54
Newtown, battle of.	78, 79, 90
New York, City of, 7, 12, 32, 65, 68, 81, 114, 117, 119, 120, 121, 122, 126, 131, 136, 138, 139, 140, 141, 160	
New York County, N. Y.	115
New York Militia.	63
New York, Proprietors of.	16
New York, Province of, 5, 6, 12, 13, 16, 17, 21, 32, 39, 53, 54, 57, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 75	
New York Provincial Assembly.	10
New York State, 52, 80, 81, 85, 91, 95, 98, 99, 104, 131	
Niagara District.	92, 130
Niagara Frontier.	134, 137
Niagara-on-the-Lake, Ont., 50, 51, 74, 83, 85, 90, 91, 134, 137, 138	
Niagara Peninsula.	88, 91
Niagara River.	69, 82
Niagara township.	112
Nigeria.	135
Niskayuna, N. Y.	120, 121, 141
Norfolk County, Ont.	86, 94
Norfolk, Va.	125
North America.	83
Northampton County, Pa., 19, 24, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 49	
North Carolina.	5, 9, 57, 136
North District, Pa.	42
Northumberland, N. H.	116
Northumberland County, Pa.	43, 50
Northumberland County Militia.	43
Nova Scotia.	81, 85
Norway.	6, 147, 157
Norwegian History.	157
Norwegian spelling.	145
Oak Park, Ill.	114
Oath, Freeman's.	54, 128, 132
Odell, Ill.	113
Oghwaga, N. Y., 53, 54, 70, (see Oquago), Ohio.	90, 99, 111
Ohio River.	21
Okhotsk Sea.	135
Old Castle, see Seneca Castle	
Old Castle Town, see Seneca Castle	
Oldenburg, Germany, 148, 149, 152, 153	
Oneida, N. Y.	81
Oneida Indians, 21, 57, 59, 61, 62, 63, 87	
Oneida Lake, N. Y.	56
Oneida River, N. Y.	56
Oneida Territory.	76
Oneonta, N. Y.	61
Onondaga Castle.	57, 58, 59
Onondaga County, N. Y.	57
Onondaga Indians, 21, 56, 57, 61, 70, 87	
Onondaga Lake, N. Y.	56, 57
Onondaga Valley, N. Y.	57
Ontario County, N. Y.	56
Ontario, Province of, 51, 86, 92, 95, 107	
Oquago, N. Y., 53, 54, 70, (see Oghwaga), Orange, N. J.	117
Orange County, N. Y.	76, 115
Order of Recollets.	165
Oregon.	99
Oriskany, battle of.	66, 67, 72, 73
Orphans Court, Luserne Co., Pa.	128
Oswego, Ill.	103
Oswego, N. Y., 42, 63, 64, 65, 75, 81, 82, 85	
Otisco Lake, N. Y.	56
Otsego Lake, N. Y.	61
Ottawa, Ill.	113
Ottawa, Kan.	98
Ottawa, Ont.	137
Ottawa River, Canada.	86
Ottenhausen.	150
Otterville, Ont.	91, 106
Overschlesien (Upper Silesia).	151
Owego, N. Y.	122
Oxford, Ia.	99
Oxford County, Ont.	100
Paderborn, Germany.	150
Padua.	157
Page County, Iowa.	104
Palatinate, Lower or Rhenish.	3, 5, 13
Palatinate, Upper or Bavarian.	3
Palatine District, N. Y.	55
Palatine Elector.	4
Palatine Emigration.	4
Palatine Immigration.	7
Palatinates, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 18, 58, 66	
Paper Mill, first.	14
Paris, Treaty of.	84, 88, 89
Parish Registers.	88
Parliament, Acts of.	49, 84, 86
Parliament, English.	81, 84
Parliamentary Commission, 49, 51, 84, 85, 127, 130	
Paterson, N. J.	96
Paxtang, Pa.	24, 30
Paxtang Boys.	24, 31, 35
Paxtang Rangers.	24, 31, 35
Peace Negotiations.	84
Pennamite and Yankee War, 18, 31, 32, 48, 52	
Pennamites, 30, 31, 34, 35, 36, 43, 44, 46, 48, 49	
Penn Yan, N. Y.	118
Penn's Treaty.	17, 18
Pennsylvania, Province of, 1, 12, 13, 14, 15, 20, 21, 24, 32, 33, 43, 46, 47, 48, 50, 52, 53, 54, 58, 59, 63, 69, 70, 71, 73, 92, 107	
Pennsylvania, State of.	99, 129, 132
Pennsylvania, Attorney General of.	22
Pennsylvania, boundaries of.	16, 17
Pennsylvania Commissioners.	25
Pennsylvania Dutchmen.	14
Pennsylvania Historical Society.	115
Pennsylvania Land Office.	40
Pennsylvania Land Titles.	49
Pennsylvania Law.	43
Pennsylvania Legislature.	49

GENERAL INDEX

PAGE	PAGE
Pennsylvania Proprietaries, 22, 25, 26, 34, 39, 46, 48	159
Pennsylvania Territory, Indian Claim to, 18	164
Pennsylvanians.....19, 30, 35, 36, 43	165
Peoria, Ill.....162	168
Philadelphia, Pa., 12, 13, 14, 16, 17, 19, 29, 31, 32, 34, 35, 38, 40, 41, 48, 63, 72, 115, 164	162
Philippine Islands.....135	135
Phoenix, Arizona.....101	101
Picton, Ont.....108	108
Piscataqua River, N. H.....133	133
Pittsburgh, Pa.....79	79
Pittsfield, Mass.....141	141
Pittsfield Circuit.....141	141
Pittston, Pa.....32, 40	32, 40
Pittstown, Pa. see Pittston	
Platte River, Neb.....136	136
Plymouth, Pa.....27, 32, 40, 43, 128	128
Poland.....154, 160	160
Poles.....1	1
Pommern (Pomerania).....160	160
Pontiac's War.....23, 24	23, 24
Port Huron, Mich.....99, 100	100
Portland, Me.....124	124
Portland, O.....96	96
Portsmouth, N. H.....133	133
Posse Comitatus.....29, 30, 31, 34, 43	43
Potadam, Germany.....152, 153	153
Prairie City, Ill.....119	119
Presbyterian Church.....24, 161	161
Presbytery of Kansas City, 1821 to 1900, 162	
Presbyterian Theological Seminary, 161	161
Presbyterians.....132, 134	134
Press, Freedom of.....14	14
Pressburg, Hungary.....151	151
Privy Council.....16	16
Probate Court, Luzerne County, Pa.....51	51
Probate Court, Westmoreland, Pa.....42	42
Proprietors of Maryland.....16	16
Proprietors of New York.....16	16
Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, 22, 25, 26, 34, 39, 46, 48	26
Protestants, of Germany.....1	1
Province of New Jersey, 17, 25, 27, 31, 35, 46, 116, 131	
Province of New York, 5, 6, 12, 13, 16, 17, 21, 32, 39, 53, 54, 57, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 75	
Province of Quebec.....50, 82, 86, 130	
Providence, R. I.....122	122
Provincial Assembly, N. Y.....10	10
Public Record Office, London.....50	50
Puritan.....14	14
Putnam County, N. Y.....115	115
Quaker Settlement in New Jersey.....17	
Quebec, City of.....81, 88, 131	
Quebec, Province of.....50, 82, 86, 130	
Queenstown, Ireland.....112	
Rampart Rock, battle of.....44, 45	
Rangers' Barracks.....74	74
Rausvigen, Norway.....159	159
Reading, Pa.....164	164
Recollects, Order of.....165	165
Record of Baptisms at Niagara, 137, 138	138
Register of Probate, Luzerne Co., Pa.....128	128
Rensselaer County, N. Y.....115	115
Representatives to Conn. General Assembly.....41	41
Revolutionary War, 13, 42, 48, 55, 60, 64, 65, 66, 71, 80, 81, 82, 87, 130, 132, 140	64
Rhenish Prussia.....3	3
Rhinebeck, N. Y.....10	10
Rhine Covenant.....149	149
Rhine Valley.....3, 10	10
Richmond, Va.....125	125
Richmond County, N. Y.....115	115
Riley, Kan.....163	163
Rinteln, Germany.....150	150
Rochester, Mich.....122	122
Rochester, N. Y.....117, 124, 138	138
Rochester Theological Seminary.....138	138
Rockford, Ill.....113	113
Roman Catholics.....5, 132	132
Roman Empire.....60	60
Rome, N. Y.....25, 64	64
Rose Hill Cemetery, Syracuse.....124	124
Rostock, Germany.....154, 155	155
Rotterdam, Holland.....14	14
Royal Charters or Grants.....20	20
Royal Dutch Academy.....165	165
Royal Geographical Society.....135	135
Rupert, Vt.....98	98
Rural Cemetery, Albany.....143	143
Russia.....6	6
Russians.....135	135
Sachems, Mohawk.....5, 9	9
Sachems, Six Nation.....26	26
Salem, N. Y.....116, 117	117
San Antonio, Texas.....117	
Sanborn, Iowa.....104	104
Sand Creek, Col.....135, 136	136
Sandebeck.....151	151
Sandwich, Ont.....137	137
Sanford, N. Y.....96	96
San Francisco, Cal.....102	102
San Rafael, Cal.....102	102
Santa Ana, Cal.....95, 101, 102, 103	103
Saugerties, N. Y.....7	7
Savage's Station, Va.....143	143
Saybrook, Ct.....41	41
Sayre, Pa.....97	97
Scandinavia.....144	144
Scandinavian branch.....145	145
Schaumburg, Germany.....148, 149	149
Schaumburg-Lippe, Germany.....149	149
Schenectady, N. Y., 10, 77, 114, 122, 124	124
Schepen (Bruges).....164, 165	165
Schieder, Germany.....148, 149	149
Schlesien (Silesia).....160	160
Schodack, N. Y.....121	121
Schoharie County, N. Y.....54	54
"Schorie" County, N. Y.....10	10
Schoharie Creek, N. Y.....10, 12, 62	62

GENERAL INDEX

	PAGE
Schoharie Valley, N. Y., 5, 9, 10, 12, 13, 58, 60, 66, 67, 74	
Schuylkill River.....	17
Slavic language.....	167
Scotchmen.....	132
Scotch-Irish.....	55, 132
Scotland.....	162
Schwanenberg, Germany.....	148, 149, 150
Schwarfs and Stilmo.....	154
Sea Power of Great Britain.....	6
Seattle, Wash.....	104
Seminary of the Northwest, Dubuque, Ia.....	161, 162
Seneca Castle.....	53
Seneca County, N. Y.....	56
Seneca Indians, 21, 53, 56, 57, 61, 70, 72, 75, 79, 87	
Seneca Lake.....	53, 56, 79
Settlement on Delaware Purchase.....	20
Settlement on Susquehanna Purchase.....	20
Settlers, Committee of.....	29, 37
Shades of Death, Pa.....	54, 73
Shawnee Mountain.....	44
Sheriff of Northampton County, 28, 29, 30, 31, 33, 34	
Sheriff of Northumberland County, 43	
Slam.....	135
Sidney, N. Y.....	61
Simcoe, Ont.....	91, 94
Simla, India.....	102
Six Nation Indians, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26, 42, 53, 54, 57, 58, 59, 60, 65, 75	
Skaneateles Lake, N. Y.....	56
Solomon's Gap, Pa.....	33, 73
Solum, Norway.....	159, 160
So. Lyon, Mich.....	101
Sons of Liberty.....	32, 48
Sorel, Quebec.....	85
Soudan.....	135
South Africa.....	136
Southport, Ind.....	162
South Sea.....	16, 20
Spaniards.....	1
Spanish Succession, War of.....	3
Spareenburg, Germany.....	153, 154
Spires, Germany.....	3
Springfield, Mo.....	162
St. Catharines, Ont.....	91, 94, 108, 113
St. Clair County, Mich.....	100
St. Elizabeth Gymnasium, Breslau.....	163
St. Lawrence River, 21, 55, 56, 64, 65, 81, 85, 86	
St. Louis, Mo.....	144, 161, 162
St. Paul's Chapel, Brantford, Ont., 88	
Stapelburg, Germany.....	149
Staeten van Goederen (Bruges).....	164
Stanwix, Fort.....	25, 26, 42, 63, 64
Star Island, Norway.....	159
State Councillor.....	156
State Legislatures.....	83, 84
State Street Methodist Church, Troy, 143	
Staten Island.....	115, 120, 124
Staten Island Church Records.....	140
Stavanger, Norway.....	146, 158, 159
Sternberg, Germany.....	150
Sternberg Schwabenberg, Germany.....	149
Stettin, Germany.....	154
Stilmo.....	156
Stiernø, Island of, Norway.....	159
Stockbridge Indians, Mass.....	62
Stockton, Cal.....	102
Stoke, Manor of, Pa.....	26, 27, 35
Stone Arabia, N. Y.....	55
Stonington, Ct.....	41
Stroudsburg, Pa.....	17
Sturgeon Bay, Wis.....	106
Stuttgart, Germany.....	119
Suisun, Cal.....	101
Sullivan's Expedition, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 87, 90, 91, 127	
Sunbury, Manor of, Pa.....	27, 35
Sunbury, Pa.....	43, 54, 71, 72
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.....	42
Surrey, Eng.....	5
Surveyor General of New York.....	130
Surveyor General of Pennsylvania.....	40
Susquehanna Company, 19, 20, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 32, 35, 37, 38, 39, 46, 47, 48	
Susquehanna Company, boundaries of, 20	
Susquehanna District.....	69
Susquehanna River, 13, 15, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 25, 29, 40, 42, 43, 47, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 58, 60, 61, 71, 72, 76, 79, 93	
Susquehanna Valley.....	67, 72, 127
Susquehannock Indians.....	58
Sussex County, N. J.....	115
Sutter, Ill.....	162, 163
Swtara Creek, Pa.....	12, 13
Sweden.....	6
Swedes.....	1
Swedish history.....	157
Syracuse, N. Y., 16, 57, 91, 123, 124, 125, 126	
Table of Distances, Ont.....	137
Tama City, Ia.....	99
Telemarken, lower, Norway.....	159
Ten-mile creek, Ont.....	113
Thames River, Eng.....	5
The Forty, Pa.....	32
Thirty Years War.....	1, 2, 3, 4
Thurman's Patent.....	142
Thyregod's Church Book.....	157
Ticonderoga, N. Y.....	64, 68, 80
Tioga County, N. Y.....	56, 97, 129
Tioga Point, Pa., 25, 52, 53, 54, 58, 61, 77, 78, 128	
Titles, disputed.....	11, 30, 48, 51
Titles, land, how obtained.....	20
Tobynhanna, Pa.....	127
Tompkins County, N. Y.....	56
Tonawanda, N. Y.....	79
Toronto, Ont.....	74, 87, 89, 91, 114, 127
Tories, 42, 46, 48, 49, 60, 62, 63, 64, 65, 72, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 89 (see Loyalists)	
Tories, English.....	8
Toryism, in New England.....	134
Tottenville, N. Y.....	120
Towanda, Pa.....	96

GENERAL INDEX

PAGE	PAGE
Trails, Indian.....	58
Treasury, Lords of.....	8
Treaty, Dutch and Indian.....	59
Treaty, Fort Stanwix.....	25, 26, 27, 60
Treaty, Indian-English.....	59, 60
Treaty, Jay.....	83
Treaty of Paris.....	84, 88, 89
Treaties, Six Nation with Susquehanna Company.....	20, 23, 26
Trenton, N. J.....	115
Troy, N. Y.....	113, 116, 117, 120
Troy Cemetery Records.....	121
Troy Conference.....	142
Tryon County, N. Y.....	54, 55, 62, 65
Tryon County Militia.....	65
Tulpehocken River, Pa.....	12, 13
Tulpehocken Valley, Pa.....	58
Tunis.....	159
Tunkhannock, Pa.....	42, 47, 79
Tuscarora, N. V.....	79
Tuscarora Bottom Lands.....	41
Tuscarora Indians.....	57, 87
Twinsburg, O.....	96, 103
Type Founder, first.....	14
Ulster Circuit.....	142
Ulster County, N. Y.....	113
Unadilla, N. Y.....	54, 61, 70
Unadilla River.....	60, 61
Union College, N. Y.....	118
Union Pacific Railroad.....	136
Unionville, Lake Co., O.....	93, 95
United Empire Loyalists.....	89
United States, 1, 51, 80, 81, 82, 83, 87, 127 135, 139	
United States Army, 93, 98, 130, 131, 143, 163	
United States Senate.....	82
Unity of the Empire.....	88, 89
University of Edinburgh.....	138
Up the River District, Pa.....	37, 40, 127
Ursuline Nunnery, Breslau.....	160
Utica, N. Y.....	116, 123
Utrecht, Netherlands.....	165, 166
Vallejo, Cal.....	101
Valley Forge, Pa.....	72
Van der Lip Estates.....	164
Vanderlip Farm, Pa.....	77, 91, 127
Vanderlip House, Vt.....	98, 134
Vanderlip, Memorial of William.....	50, 51
Verberg, castle of.....	156
Vermont, 18, 94, 98, 99, 112, 129, 132, 134, 135	
Vicksburg, Ont.....	100
Vinsebeck.....	150
Virginia.....	5, 9, 24, 58
Virginia Commissioners.....	25
Vorstand der Herolds amts, Berlin.....	155
Wales, Mich.....	100
Walloons.....	1
Walpeck Congregation, N. J.....	115, 127
War, devastations from.....	1, 2
Wars:	
Civil War.....	93, 98, 125, 143, 163
France and England.....	15
French and Indian.....	19, 22, 28, 70
German Wars.....	144
Grand Alliance.....	3
Indian Wars.....	163
Napoleonic Wars.....	161
Pennamite and Yankee War, 18, 31, 32, 48, 52	
Pontiac's War.....	23, 24
Spanish Succession.....	3
Thirty Years War.....	1, 2, 3, 4
War of 1812 —.....	108, 134, 137
War of Revolution, 13, 42, 48, 55, 60, 64, 65, 66, 71, 80, 81, 82, 87, 130, 132, 140	
War Department of Württemberg.....	161
Warrior Run, Pa.....	43
Warraw, Russia.....	160
Washington, D. C.....	107, 119, 121
Washington County, N. Y.....	116
Washington Park, Albany.....	123
"Watchman and Refector," Boston, 139	
Waterloo, N. Y.....	96
Waverly, N. Y., 93, 96, 97, 128, 130, 134	
Wayne County, N. Y.....	56, 102
Weddings at Niagara.....	130
Weisburg, N. Y.....	91, 93
Wentworth County, Ont.....	107
Westchester County, N. Y.....	46, 115
West Hill, Waverly, N. Y.....	134
West Indies.....	84
Westminster College, Fulton, Mo.....	162
Westmoreland, Town of, Pa., 39, 40, 41, 42, 46, 47, 48, 49, 80	
Westmoreland Military Companies.....	71
Westmoreland Probate Court.....	42
Westmoreland Settlements.....	72
Westmoreland Settlers.....	75
Westmoreland Tax Lists.....	127
West Niagara, Ont., 74, (see Niagara-on- Lake)	
Weston, Vt.....	95
Wethersfield, Ct.....	16
Wetherfield Springs, N. Y.....	5, 102, 103
Whigs, English.....	8
Whitehall, N. Y.....	80
White Plains, N. Y.....	125
"Wild West Show".....	136
Wilkes-Barré, Pa., 20, 22, 26, 29, 32, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 46, 47, 48, 52, 73, 79, 127, 128	
Wilkes-Barré Mountain.....	73
Wilkesburg, see Wilkes-Barré	
Windham, Ct.....	19, 22
Windham County, Ont.....	99, 100
Windsor, Ct.....	16
Windsor, N. Y.....	53
Wintrap.....	145, 146, 150, 152
Wood Creek, N. Y.....	81
Woodston, Rooks Co., Kan.....	113
Worms, Germany.....	3
Württemberg, Germany.....	161
Wyalusing, Pa.....	41, 49, 79
Wyalusing Falls, see Wyalusing	

GENERAL INDEX

PAGE	PAGE		
Wyoming, Pa.....	127	Yankee and Pennamite War, 18, 31, 32, 48, 52	
Wyoming, battle of.....	75	Yankees, 30, 29, 32, 33, 35, 37, 43, 44, 45, 46, 48	
Wyoming, Fort.....	34	Yokohama, Japan.....	102
Wyoming Massacre.....	72, 73	Yonkers, N. Y.....	125
Wyoming Mountain.....	33	York, Ont.....	87
Wyoming Valley, 13, 15, 18, 19, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 38, 41, 43, 44, 47, 49, 52, 53, 54, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 79	118	Young Men's Christian Association, 138, 139	
Xenia, O.....	118	Yukon River, Alaska.....	135

146

89062520408



b89062520408a

TRANSING



B89062520408A